

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3A, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 6

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed memorial of Colo. Hazen was this day put into my hands. Many of the matters mentioned in it are better known to Congress than to myself. The whole are so fully stated, as to speak for themselves, and require only the determination of Congress.

The case of the Canadian Officers and Soldiers I know to be peculiarly distressing and truly entitled to redress, if the means are to be obtained. The Regiment, not being appropriated to any State, must soon dwindle into nothing, unless some effectual mode can be devised for recruiting it. Colo. Hazens pretensions to promotion seems to me to have weight, but how far they ought to be admitted, the general principles which Congress mean to adopt for the regulation of this important point will best decide. In justice to Colo. Hazen, I must testify, that he has always appeared to me a sensible, spirited and attentive Officer. I have the honor etc.⁸³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Sir: On opening the inclosed, I found it intended for

83. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on March 23 and referred to Artemas Ward, John Sullivan, and Isaac Motte.

your Excellency, though addressed to me.

Library of Congress

I intend setting out in the morning for Newport to confer with the French General and Admiral upon the operations of the ensuing Campaign. Major Genl. Heath will command in my absence. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I am this moment honored with your Excellency's favr. of the 25th: ulto. with its interesting inclosures. Cornwallis is playing a bold game, and should General Greene luckily draw together the force which that Country ought to afford him, his Lordship may repent his hasty advance.⁸⁴

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Newport, March 11, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency that I arrived here on the 6th. In consequence of previous arrangements between the Count de Rochambeau and myself I found between eleven and twelve hundred of the French Grenadiers and Infantry already embarked and the Fleet nearly ready to sail. They however did not put to sea untill the evening of the 8th. By advices from New London the British, which were in Gardiner's Bay, did the same yesterday morning with their whole force. They gave out that they were bound for

^{84.} In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Chesapeak. A meeting of the two fleets seems unavoidable, and perhaps the issue of a contest between them was never more interesting. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have recd. several of yr. Excellency's late favors, which I shall more particularly acknowledge on my return to New Windsor.⁹⁸

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Sir: I returned to this place yesterday at Noon. I did not prosecute my intention of visiting Springfield, as I wished not to be out of the line of communication from the Southward, on account of the important intelligences which may be hourly expected from that quarter.

Give me leave sincerely to congratulate Your Excellency and Congress upon the completion of the Confederation of the United States. An event long wished for, which I hope will have the happiest effects upon the politics of this Country, and which will be of essential service to our cause in Europe. I have the honor etc.²⁰

98. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

20. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Gentlemen: Upon my return from Newport three days ago I found your favor of the 3d. I look upon the procuring shoes and Accoutrements to be so much more essential than that of Caps that I would not wish the matter carried into execution while there is the least danger of its interfering with the manufacture of those necessary articles. I recommended the measure upon a presumption that there would be leather enough for all the purposes before mentioned. The want of money may put a stop to the manufacture of accoutrements but I do not see how it ought to affect the supply of shoes, because any number of them may be procured by Contract with Tanners and shoemakers who will take the Hides from the places of killing and return Shoes into the Store without requiring a farthing of money. I am not without my suspicions that some of the Commissaries of Hides are appropriating both Hides and leather to the payment of the Salaries of themselves and Deputies; and I here cannot help remarking that any irregularities of this nature might

Library of Congress

be looked into and checked by the Clothier General, whose Business it is, could I by any means prevail upon him to give his attendance at the Head Quarters of the Army. He has so repeatedly disobeyed my orders on this head, that I shall be under the necessity of representing his conduct to Congress.

It is of importance that Congress should

determine whether the States to which the Regiments of Cavalry are apportioned, are to mount as well as recruit them. The Assembly of Connecticut refused to purchase Horses for Sheldons Regt. because the Resolve was not explicit. The Quarter Master General has been by a late Resolve directed to purchase Horses for the Cavalry, but unless he is furnished with means of which I am ignorant, I am certain nothing is to be expected from him. Should the War Continue to the southward we shall more than ever have occasion for Cavalry, as I am informed by General Greene as I have been by all the Officers who have served there that a superiority in Horse gives the most decided advantages to the Army possessed of it.

Lt. Colo. Weltners claim rests solely upon a determination whether Baron Arent was considered as Colo. of the German Regiment untill its reform. But I do not see upon what principle Lt. Colo. Smith of the Maryland new raised Regiment, which was only a State Regiment while it existed, can claim the benefits of a reformed Continental Officer.

It was my intent to have visited Springfield on my return from Newport, but the intelligences which might be every hour expected from the southward were of so much importance that I did not care to go out of the line of communication. I make no doubt but the principal obstacle to carrying on the public Work is the want of money, but by the extract of a letter from Colo. Shephard which I inclose, there appear some want of proper management also. It will therefore I think be well to send the new Commissary Mr. Heller⁴³ forward

Library of Congress

43. Heller or Hiller.

as quickly as possible and let him endeavour to make the best arrangements in his power. If it shall be found that the public are unable to furnish the means of carrying on the business, it will be better to discharge the hands than let them remain idly consuming provisions and accumulating a debt by the amount of their pay. As you are pleased to think a letter from me to Congress on the expediency of furnishing the department of Commissary of Stores with money may have weight, I shall most cheerfully comply with your request.

The Deputy Cloathier shall be directed to furnish an account of what Goods were sent to Albany for the Oneida Indians.

You will oblige me by referring to your Register and informing me who appears, by the dates of Commissions, to be the eldest Captain of the four Regiments of Cavalry, as the second Majority of Lt. Colo. Commandant Whites Regiment is yet vacant and is claimed by two Gentlemen: Capt. Hopkins of Moylans and Capt. Cadwallader Jones of Baylors.

I shall be at all times ready and happy to afford the Board every assistance in my power, in the transaction of the very important Business of the War department which Congress have been pleased to commit to them. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have recd. Mr. Carletons⁴⁴ letter of the 17th, inclosing the request of the British prisoners to be allowed to send a serjeant into New York to represent their wants. This having been lately done at a meeting

44. Joseph Carleton. He was secretary to the Board of War.

Library of Congress

of our Commy. with Mr. Loring, I do not conceive there is a necessity of granting the request at present. And should another representation become necessary, I should think it ought to go thro' some other Channel.⁴⁵

To WILLIAM SHARPE⁴⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 24th. ulto. while at New port. Your communication of the positions and relative distances of the several places mentioned in the late letters from the southward, has been both satisfactory and serviceable to me, as I have not been able to find many of them upon the Maps. Should you in future find leisure to favor me with similar information, you will confer an obligation on Sir Your etc.⁵⁰

To JOHN MATHEWS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: On my return from Newport three days ago I found your favor of the 6th. at my quarters. In my letter of the 26th. of Feby. I meant only to express my apprehensions that the British Commander

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

49. Delegate to the Continental Congress from North Carolina.

50. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in Chief would make some difficulty in the exchange of those Citizens of eminence who were not clearly invested with military Commissions. You may rest assured, as I before mentioned, that whenever it shall be expedient to make an offer of a general exchange of southern prisoners that the cases of the Gentlemen in Captivity at Augustine⁴⁶ will

Library of Congress

be particularly attended to, and every advantage which they ought to derive from the capitulation of Charles town will be insisted upon, should the enemy attempt to deprive them of them. To make propositions for their partial exchanges would I am certain be of no avail. I have written to General Greene for a state of southern prisoners on both sides, that I may be able to form a judgment of the operation which a general exchange would have. Captivity is certainly most disagreeable and distressing to the Individuals who are the objects of it, but private inconvenience must for a while give way to public good. I am etc.⁴⁷

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: The Board of War have lately laid before me a summary of the situation of the department of the Commy. General of Military Stores, for want of Money to pay the arrearages due to the Workmen, and to procure proper materials for carrying on the Business

46. St. Augustine, Fla.

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the Elaboratories.⁶⁰ This is a matter of so much importance, and which, if not remedied, will so materially affect our operations not only in this quarter but to the Southward, (for I find by the requisitions lately made that the supply of Ammunition, Arms and Accoutrements for that Army must go principally from hence) that I cannot refrain from mentioning it to Congress, altho' I know it has been very fully represented to them by the Board of War. If it shall be found, upon due consideration, that it is impossible to furnish the estimated sum, or such part of it as will enable the business to go forward in some degree, I would advise a discharge of the Workmen upon hire, to avoid a considerable consumption of provision and an accumulation of expence by the amount of their Wages:

Library of Congress

But I flatter myself that means may be found to prevent a measure which could not but be followed by most disagreeable consequences.

It gives me pain to be under the necessity of lodging with Congress a complaint against the conduct of a public Officer, but so exceptionable, in my opinion, has that of Mr. Wilkinson the Cloathier General been, that I think it my duty and justice to the public to represent it. Immediately after that Gentleman was appointed in 1779, I informed him of the necessity of the head of every department being generally near Head Quarters, and pointed out to him the disadvantages which had arisen from his predecessors absence from the Army, and the trouble which had been thrown upon me in consequence. Mr. Wilkinson urged the necessity of his returning at that time to Philada. as the arrangements of the department had not been compleated, but promised to make the Army the place of his

60. At this point the draft has the following: "which are all of them, in great measure, at a stand."

general residence. Notwithstanding this, and my frequent calls upon him since, I think I speak within bounds, when I say, that the whole time of his attendance upon me does not amount altogether to three Months. By which, every application which respects his department is referred to and order is given in it by me, and sometimes, for want of information, contradictory to those which have been given by himself, when at a distance from me. In justice to Mr. Moylan the Assistant Cloathier at Camp, I must remark, that the most assiduous attention has been paid by him to the Business, but Congress must be sensible that there are many matters which the Head of a department can only regulate.

I know not how necessary Mr. Wilkinsons almost constant residence in Philada. may be, but should it not be deemed essential, I could wish that Congress would interpose their authority since mine has been ineffectual.

Library of Congress

I do myself the honor to inclose the Copy of a letter from the Commy. General of purchases,⁶¹ principally to shew to what a situation we shall soon be reduced for Flour, should the State of Pennsylvania adhere to their order to their Agent to send no more forward, on account of the Convention Troops being ordered into that State. I hope there may have been some misconception in the matter, for it is hardly possible that the State should stop the supplies for the Army because about 1500 prisoners are brought into it for support. I have the honor etc.⁶²

61. The original of the letter of March 23 from Commissary General Blaine to Washington is in the *Washington Papers*.

62. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on April 2 and referred to the Board of War.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 30, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favor of the 22d. instant inclosing the heads of two plans for the incorporation of the departments of Qr. Mr. General and Commissarie's General of purchases and Issues and that of the Commissary of prisoners in some degree, the whole to be under the direction of the Quarter Master General. If there is an absolute necessity for such a reform, I do not hesitate in pronouncing in favour of the second plan, because, by it, the three great departments are united under one common head, whereas by the first, the Commissariate in some measure exists, which would lead to confusion and intricacy in transacting the business.

The Board are very justly pleased to observe that "all changes are not reformatations, and that great caution should be used in making them, *especially at the opening of a Campaign*." Colo. Pickering has, I should suppose, informed himself of the sentiments of his deputies upon the plan he has proposed, otherwise, should it be adopted [it will be

Library of Congress

in their power to fix terms for themselves, or] confusion would immediately ensue by the resignation of all those who could not undertake an additional trouble of office, without an addition of salary. [The effect of wch. at the present advanced Season may easily be conceived.] Oeconomy is undoubtedly the sole motive and end of the plan proposed. Now if that cannot be introduced, and in a very extensive degree too, it will be well to consider whether we had

not best begin by the uniting, as formerly the [departments of] purchasing and issuing [Commissary] under one set of Officers; for as the Board have again observed, double sets of Officers have been found productive of expence, but little or no check upon each other. By the second plan, an Officer under the Character of superintendant, who will be something similar in duty to the Commissary of purchases at present, is instituted. He must be allowed, it is presumed a certain number of Clerks or Assistants. The Quarter Master General is also to be allowed a suitable number of Clerks to enable him to transact the additional load of business thrown upon him. Now before a determination is formed, let a calculation be made of the difference of expence between a Commy. General of Purchases with his Assistants &c. both at fixed posts and with the Army and a superintendant of provisions with his Clerks and Assistants and the additional number of Clerks necessary to the Quarter Master Genl. should he undertake the management of all the departments. If the saving to the public should not appear very considerable, by the abolition of the Commissariate altogether, will it be worth while to risque the mischiefs which may arise from an attempt unknown in other services? or will it be worth while to add, for a trifle, to the load of Business which, in the embarrassed State of our Affairs, presses upon the Quarter Master? For although, as he observes, he already has the care and trouble of drawing from fixed Magazines all the provision deposited at them, yet he would find, upon experiment, a thousand little perplexities incident to the Commissary's department, of which, perhaps, he is not aware. While I applaud the motives on which he offers to undertake the business, I cannot help expressing my fears,

Library of Congress

that he is about to undertake too much: For I very well know, that when our public affairs were in better train, the Quarter Master General found it sufficiently difficult to execute the Civil and Military duties of his Office, [and an active campaign will give him much more of the latter than he has yet experienced, or may have an idea of from the inactivity of the last.]

I have dwelled particularly on the incorporation of the Qr. Mrs. and Commissary's department. I think the Dy. Qr. Masters, at posts where there are prisoners of War, may, without inconvenience, do the duties of Dy. Commissaries of prisoners also, subject so far as the business respects prisoners to the directions of the head of that department.

I have recd. your favr. of the 26th. inclosing the instructions to Colo. Wood relative to the management of the Convention troops and prisoners of War in Virginia. I have the honor etc.⁹²

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favor of the 26th. with its inclosures. I do myself the honor to transmit, for the information of Congress, the duplicate of a letter from the Chevalier de Touche to me, giving a minute detail of the Naval engagement on the 16th inst: The good

⁹². The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

conduct and bravery exhibited by our Allies on that occasion intitle them to the warmest thanks of the public, for tho' the plan which we had in contemplation has unluckily failed, they deserve the highest applause for the boldness of the attempt to carry it into execution.

Library of Congress

I very anxiously await the particulars of the action between General Greene and Lord Cornwallis.

With respect to the exchange of Lieut. Colonel Hill⁹⁹ for Lt. Colonel Du Buyson, which Congress have been pleased to refer to me, I can only say, that there are several Officers of similar rank with the latter, who have a prior right to be exchanged before him, as I have, upon several applications made immediately to me, informed him. I cannot therefore recommend the matter without deviating from a rule which I have invariably pursued, and without departing from the spirit of a letter of Your Excellency's of the 12th. of November 1780. If Congress find any thing particular in Colonel Du Buyssons case, they have but to direct his exchange and I will order it to be carried into execution. I have the honor etc.¹

***To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: The business that has given constant exercise to the
99. Lieut. Col. John Hill, of the Ninth Foot, British Army.

1. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

Pen of my Secretary; and not only frequently, but always, to those of my Aides de Camp, has rendered it impracticable for the former to register the Copies of my Letters, Instructions &ca. in Books; by which means valuable documents which may be of equal public utility and private satisfaction remain in loose Sheets; and in the rough manner in which they were first drawn.

This is not only attended with present inconvenience but has a tendency to expose them to damage and loss. Unless a set of Writers are employed for the sole purpose of recording them it will not be in my power to accomplish this necessary Work, and equally

Library of Congress

impracticable perhaps to preserve from injury and loss such valuable papers; but to engage these without the sanction of Congress I have not thought myself at liberty.

The business now, must be performed in some quiet retreat and yet not so far from Camp but that I may, without much inconvenience have recourse to the Papers. It must be done under the Inspection of a Man of character in whom entire confidence can be placed, and who is capable of arranging the papers, and methodizing the register. Such an one, with as many Clerks as can be employed to advantage I will endeavor to engage with the permission of Congress. I have the honor etc.²¹

21. This letter was read in Congress on April 9 and indorsed by Thomson: "Acted on."

"On motion of Mr. [Samuel] Adams, second by Mr. [James] Madison, Resolved, That the Commander in Chief be, and he is hereby authorised to employ an additional confidential secretary, and as many writers as he shall judge proper, to arrange and register the public letters and other documents in the office at headquarters; and to assign such salaries for their respective services, as he shall think reasonable."— *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Apr. 10, 1781.

In accordance with this authorization, Washington appointed Lieut. Col. Richard Varick, recording secretary to the Commander in Chief, May 25, 1781.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Gentlemen: The inclosed was delivered to me a few days ago by General Hand, being the first intimation I ever had upon the subject. It appears to me the powder had better be removed from Lancaster either to Philad. or to some Magazine lower down the Country where it may be properly taken care of, for you must undoubtedly know that if the Casks

Library of Congress

be not turned every now and then the Nitre will subside and the powder will cake and be spoiled. I have the honor etc.22

***To JOHN SULLIVAN19**

New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dr Sir: Inclosed are my remarks on the report you were pleased to transmit me. They are made pursuant to the request contained in your letter of the 9th Ult. Where I have been unfortunate enough to differ in sentiment from the Committee I have, in as concise a manner as I was able, assigned my reasons for it; if there is weight in them, I have no doubt of their being attended to; if there is not, it would

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

19. Chairman of the committee of Congress on Washington's letter of Dec. 20, 1780, *q.v.*

be improper they shd. My principal wish is a speedy decision.

I have been favoured with your letter of the 27th. past giving an acct. of Genl. Greenes action with Ld. Cornwallis. I thank you for it. I have since heard from Genl. Greene, and wish the Southern States may not be in a perilous situation, reinforced as the Enemy are by 15 or 1600 Men under Genl. Philips. With great esteem and regard I am, etc.

***REMARKS ON REPORT OF A COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS ON GENERAL WASHINGTON'S LETTER OF DECEMBER 20, 17808**

New Windsor, April 3, 1781.

1st. That Battalion promotions in the Infantry to the Rank of Commanding officer inclusive, where such Battalion is annexed to any State shall be in the line of such State.

Library of Congress

1st. Approved.

2d. That in Regiments of Infantry not annexed to any particular States, promotions to the Rank of commanding officer inclusive be Regimental.

2d. That in Regiments of Infantry or Legionary Corps not annexed to any particular States, promotions to the rank of commanding Officer inclusive be Regimental or Legionary.

8. This document is arranged in double columns; the "Report" of the committee is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, in the first column on the left; Washington's "Remarks" are on the right, and each column is headed by him "Report" and "Remarks." The committee's report is printed in small type. The committee consisted of John Sullivan, James Mitchell Varnum, and Theodorick Bland.

3d That Regimental promotions in the Artillery to the Rank of commanding Officer inclusive shall be in the line of Artillery at large.

3d. That promotions in the Artillery be regimental to the rank of Captain, and from thence to the rank of commanding Officer in the line of the Artillery at large, as is the present mode. My reasons are these: To make it wholly regimental might be injurious to the senior Capts., and would certainly be so to the Service; as the presumption of merit and knowledge must be in favor of those who have seen most Service. A lineal rise throughout will be attended with insuperable disadvantages and inconveniences. The regiments are and will be at the extremities of the States, and if a Captain or Subaltern must be obliged to go from the one to the other to take his place in the Regiment to which he may be promoted, he will probably resign, rather than incur the immense expence attending it; and the promotion of Subs, and from Subs to Captns. being very frequent, these changes of place will also become frequent. The promotions of Field Officers

being rare, they will not only be enabled better to bear the expence than the others, but the public may make them some allowance for the charges of making the exchange of Corps.

Library of Congress

Another, and very material reason for preferring the line of promotion I have recommended is, that the regiments being dispersed it will be extremely difficult to keep a roster of Rank, and to know who are entitled to succession.⁹

4th. That Regimental promotions in the Cavalry to the Rank of Commanding Officer inclusive shall be in the line of Cavalry at large.

4th. That promotions in the four established Regiments of Cavalry be regimental to the rank of Captain, and from thence to the rank of Commanding Officer in the line of the four regiments at large. My reasons the same as those offered upon the promotion in the Artillery.¹⁰

5th. With respect to promoting Battalion Officers to the Rank of Brigadiers, your Committee beg leave to report as their opinion &c. &c.

5th. Classing of States for the purpose of forming Brigades and giving Brigadiers, is not so agreeable to my ideas of Military propriety as either of the modes pointed out in my letter of the 20th of December; nor do I see how the smaller States can be excluded, by the mode there mentioned,

9. Marginal note in the writing of Sullivan: "Generals adopted."

10. Marginal note by Sullivan: "as no. 3."

from giving a Brigadier, when the Colonels belonging to them are the Senior Officers, and have an act of Congress in their favor as a rule of promotion.

Brigades, from the nature of Service, are liable to alteration; and must take different forms according to the strength of the Corps, the disposition of the Army the order of Battle, and other circumstances, which often are the result of necessity, and of the moment, and of which none but the Officer commanding is supposed to be a judge. To determine therefore by act of Congress, that certain Corps shall form Brigades is, in my opinion, striking at

Library of Congress

the essential priviledges of command, and embarrassing the Officer at the head of the Army. If the resolve simply means that, New Hampshire and Massachussets are to give four Brigadiers; that these four Brigadiers shall be compleated from the oldest Colonels in these two States (and so in like manner with respect to the other Classes), and it shall be explicitly declared that this is only intended to fix the principle of promotion for the colonels, and not [be] meant to interfere with the manner, and mode of Brigading the Troops, then my objections, in great measure, will cease.¹¹

6th. That in the Cavalry and Artillery Brigadiers shall be made from the eldest Regimental Officers in those Corps respectively.

6th. Approved.

7th That Majors General shall be made from the eldest Brigadiers in the Army whether belonging to the Infantry, Cavalry or Artillery.

7th. Approved.

8th. That all Brigadiers hereafter made shall take relative Rank agreeable to the date of their last Battalion Commission.

8th. To obviate all disputes which might arise upon the construction of the resolve as it stands on the other side, I would propose the following "That should two or more Brigadiers be hereafter made upon the same day, they shall rank with each other according to the dates of their last Battalion Commissions," for if appointments of older date are called in question or to be affected by them, it will give much uneasiness, and create great confusion.¹²

9th. and 10th. That Tench Tilghman Esq. receive the Commission of Lieut. Colonel to take Rank from and Doctor McHenry the Commission of Major to take Rank from

Library of Congress

9th. and 10th. Mr. Tilghmans Commission to be dated the 1st. April 1777. Mr. McHenrys from the time at which

11. Note in the writing of Sullivan: "agreed to distinguish."

12. Note in the writing of Sullivan: "Relative rank respecting each other."

Genl. Greene applied in his favr. (last Octobr.).

11th. That Officers in Commission not annexed to any line serving in the family of the Commanr. in Chief or those serving as Aides de Camp with other General Officers retain the same Rank they now hold and shall be intitled to promotion when they become the eldest Officers of that Rank in the line of the Army.

11th. After the words now hold, I would propose to insert: and be eligible to command upon detachments when the Commander in chief or Commanding Officer of a department shall think proper.

I also think that if there are any Aids of old standing and uniform Service who have not been Commd. that they ought to be.

12th. That Officers reduced by the late arrangement may at any time previous to the 1st. day of January next exchange Commissions with Officers of the same State and of the same Rank in the Army under the direction and with the approbation of the Commander in Chief.

>

12th. Should this practice be admissible, it would not only injure the Service, but derange and convulse the whole Army. It is presumed that, by the late reform, we have retained the best Officers in Service (exceptg. in a few instances), therefore to give the reformed such an oppertunity of coming in, would, in general, be exchanging for the worse; disputes

Library of Congress

of Rank which are now pretty well settled would be revived, and the registers of the Army which have been lately transmitted to the Board of War, and which are the proper

references for future promotions, would be thereby so mutilated that they would encrease confusion instead of throwing light upon the matter. Besides these, The Commander in Chief would have the disagreeable task of giving his judgment upon the propriety of readmitting the applicant into the Army.

13th. That Volunteers serving one Campaign may with the approbation of the Commander in Chief receive Brevet Commissions in the lowest Grades of Subalterns, not to receive pay till placed in command, and shall not be intitled to half pay for life till annexed to some Line.

13th. Reasonable and useful, in every respect but that of obliging them to wait twelve months before they can fill vacancies and derive the benefits arisg. from Commissions in the lines of States. Had not the limitation better be taken off, and the time left to that of recommendation by the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer of a seperate Army?

13

14th. All officers not connected with Corps and now intitled to Rank in the Army by this arrangement shall be considered as reduced and receive half pay so long as they reside within the United States or owe allegiance to them.

14th. The number of Officers under this description are now reduced to a few, and I therefore do not think the saving intended by the measure ought to be put in competition with the injury wch. may be involved in it. There are particularly some Foreigners of merit (Colo. Jemat Galvan and several serving

13. Note by Sullivan: "agreed."

Library of Congress

to the Southward whose names I do not remember) who have been recommended by the present and former Minister, and by Officers of high rank and character in France who would be affected by it. As would some valuable Officers of our own, acting in the Military Staff. Besides, if some reservation is not made, your Resolve, as it now stands, would exclude all Aids de Camp not belonging to State lines, or Corps in Service.¹⁴

15th. That the Commander in Chief may employ such reduced Officers as he shall think proper in the Military Staff or in the inspectors department, who are constantly to attend their duty in the Army.

15th. Should a resolve of this nature be made public, the applications to the Commander in chief would be numberless, and would lay him under the disagreeable necessity of informing many that they were not fit to fill the places for wch they applied. I would rather let the matter rest, and would prefer making a particular application to Congress in favor of an Officer of uncommon merit and ability, to opening a door by which all would endeavor to intrude.¹⁵

14. Note by Sullivan: "Taken out."

15. Note by Sullivan: "To come out."

16th. That all Officers who are Hostages &ca. &ca.

16th. Reasonable and proper.

17th. That Colo. Dayton of the Jersey Line be promoted to the Rank of Brigadier General in the Army of the United States.

17th. Upon the principle of Classing Colo. Dayton must be excluded, because Van Schaick and (I believe) Hazen are both older Colonels than him. The principle therefore would be violated in the moment of its adoption, should he be promoted.¹⁵

Library of Congress

Note, There is a matter respecting rank, which may, if not well understood and settled by an Act of Congress, hereafter involve disagreeable disputes. It is, whether Officers commanding Regiments under the denomination of Lieutt Colonels Commandant, acquire a new rank when they come to such appointment, and take command of those who are simply Lieutt. Colonels in Regiments commanded by full Colonels, altho' the latter may be older Lieutenant Colonels in the line of the Army than they are. The Committee are undoubtedly acquainted with the reasons for abolishing the rank of Colonel in our Army. It was to put us upon a footing with the enemy in point of Exchanges, (they having few or none of that rank in service in this Country). The Officers of the Army, and even those who are immediately interested in the matter, put different constructions upon it. The Lieutt. Colonels Commandant, generally, think they acquire a grade by that appointment, and some Lieutt Colonels submit to it. Others again observe that, after the resolve abolishing the rank of Colonel in the Army, they only acquire the property of certain Regiments in the lines to which they may belong, but no encrease of Rank, for say they, there being no intermediate rank (and if there was exchanges wd.

be rendered more difficult) between a Lieutt. Colo. and a full Colonel, they must be one or the other in fact. And they ask, if it should be determined that they are not considered simply as Lieutt. Colonels, whether the enemy will not hold them as full Colonels, and thereby defeat the intention of the resolve. It is true new Commissions have been issued to Lieutt. Colonels Commandant bearing date at the time which they came to the Command of Regiments. But whether this has been done by order, or by the construction wch. the Board of War have put upon the matter, I do not know. I have stated the matter just as it now stands and would wish, for very particular reasons that Congress would decide upon the point without refering it to me.

The Committee will find herewith the Copy of a letter from General Knox to me, 17 offering very cogent reasons for making new appointments in the Artillery depend upon recommendations from the Colonels to the General Officer Commanding it, and from him

Library of Congress

to Congress. The Corps of Artillery is, at present, upon a very respectable footing as to its Officers; and I should wish to see every possible method pursued to improve it further. The mode pointed out by General Knox appears to me an eligible one. You will find my ideas of promotion in that Corps are consonant to his.¹⁸

***To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed return, made up to the first of this

17. A copy of Knox's letter to Washington (Mar. 27, 1781) is filed with these "Remarks." in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

18. The draft of this "Report" and "Remarks," entirely in the writing of Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*. The original was inclosed in Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 4, 1781, *post*. The original report of the committee, partially in the writing of Sullivan, is filed with the above "Report" and "Remarks" in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It is indorsed by Thomson: "Delivered May 9, 1781. Entered. Read. part debated. passed May 25, 1781." (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date.)

month, will shew the number of recruits which have joined this part of the Continental Army since the formation of it upon the New establishment.

My request to the Executives of the several States have been *earnest*, and my orders to the Officers in them have been pointed and *positive* to send forward the recruits as fast as possible. What to expect, or rather to apprehend, from these delays Congress can more easily conceive than I can describe.

Library of Congress

Some States I am told, despairing of getting their quotas for the War or three years, are resorting to the old Expedient of temporary enlistments, while impediments of another kind withhold the recruits from the Army in others.

The bare relation of these facts, without combining other circumstances of equal magnitude and uncertainty, or adding to them the difficulties with which we are surrounded for want of money, will convince Congress of the impracticability of my fixing at this time on any definite plan of Campaign, and of my inability to carry into effect those which have heretofore been the objects of contemplation. They will readily see that our future operations depend upon contingencies, and that our determinations must be the result of the moment, the effect of circumstances.⁴⁶

Under this view of matters here,⁴⁷ the Progress of the enemy under Lord Cornwallis, and in consideration of⁴⁸ the reinforcement which is⁴⁹ lately gone to him. I have judged it expedt. to order the Marquis De la Fayette to proceed with his detachment to the Southern Army and put himself under the Orders of Majr. Genl. Greene.

46. Tilghman changed this to: "dependent upon circumstances."

47. The word "here" was inserted by Tilghman.

48. "In consideration of" was inserted by Tilghman.

49. "Is" changed to "has" by Tilghman.

The greatest objection I have⁵⁰ to the measure, circumstanced as things now are, is,⁵¹ that the detachment is⁵² not formed for the Campaign, or for so distant a Service as that on which⁵³ they are now ordd, consequently neither Officers nor Men are⁵⁴ prepared for it; but the urgent call for succour to the Southern States, the proximity of this Corps to them, the expedition with which it can join the Southn. Army, and the public expence that will be saved by its advance have overcome all lesser considerations in deciding

Library of Congress

upon it. I wish the March of the Pennsylvania Troops could be facilitated, and that Moylans Cavalry could be recruited, equipped and marched without delay; for every judicious Officer I have conversed with from that Country,⁵⁵ and all the representations I received from thence, confirm me in the opinion, that great advantages are to be derived from a superior Cavalry. Without Magazines, and with an interrupted communication, I do not see how Lord Cornwallis could have subsisted his Army if we had been much his superior in Horse.⁵⁶ I think it my duty to inform Congress that there is great dissatisfaction at this time in the York line for want of pay; near 16 Months I am told, is due to it. If it were practicable to give these, and the Jersey Troops if they are in the same predicament, a small portion of their pay it might stop desertion which is frequent and avert greater evils which are otherwise to be apprehended. The four Eastern States have given a temporary relief to their Troops which makes the case of the others, York particularly, appear more distressing and grievous to them. [I have the honor etc.]⁵⁷

50. "Have" changed to "had" by Tilghman.

51. "Is" changed to "was" by Tilghman.

52. "Is" changed to "was" by Tilghman.

53. "That on which" added by Tilghman.

54. "Are" changed to "were" by Tilghman.

55. "That Country" changed to "the southwd." by Tilghman.

56. "Been much his superior in Horse" changed to "outnumbered him in Horse" by Tilghman.

57. The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter signed and sent to Congress is also in the writing of Tilghman.

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 10, 1781.

Sir: I beg leave to introduce to your Excellency Colonel Menonville⁶⁸ Deputy Adjutant General to the French Army. This Gentleman, who is charged by His Excellency The Count de Rochambeau with matters respecting a contract entered into by Doctor Franklin, in behalf of the United States, for the supply of a quantity of provision, will, through your Excellency, lay his Business generally before Congress.

He will also, [agreeably to the wishes] of the Count Rochambeau, make an application for some heavy Iron Cannon for the use of the Works at Newport which he understands were imported into New Hampshire for the 74 Gun Ship now upon the stocks. Tile Brass Artillery at present in them are the Artillery of Seige and must be removed should tile Army remove. If there are such Cannon in New Hampshire and there is no probability of their being soon wanted for the purpose for which they are intended, I think a part of them cannot be better applied.

I recommend Colonel Menonville to your Excellency's personal attention as a Gentleman of peculiar merit.⁶⁹

68. François Louis Thibaut. Comte die Menonville, He was first deputy adjutant general of the French Army in America anti aide major general to Rochambeau.

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's letter of the 7th. inclosing the copy of a piece of intelligence communicated by General Forman. I have yet heard nothing of the kind from New York, but still I cannot undertake to contradict it altogether. I do not however think it probable that a detachment, so large as one ought to be to merit the attention of Sir Henry Clinton himself, can be spared from New York without endangering that post. Though indeed from our present strength and our prospects of increasing it a very feeble Garrison would suffice to maintain it: For it may not be improper to observe in this place, that the embarrassments with which we are surrounded for want of Money beggar all description. I very much fear that I shall not be able to get as much provision drawn from the Magazines of the several States to the different posts as will keep the Men from starving or disbanding, altho' I have made application to the Executive powers; have addressed the people thro' their Magistrates and have taken every measure that could be devised to strengthen the hands of the Quarter Master.⁷⁹ The Enemy, while they have a superior Fleet, may take a post at a variety of places upon the Delaware and maintain themselves in it while that superiority continues; but if a

79. At this point the draft has the following, which does not appear in the letter sent: "Your Excellency and Congress must be sensible that it is totally out of my power to take any measure at this instant for guarding against the Danger which is apprehended."

tolerable share of labor and pains is bestowed upon the Works of Mud Island, experience has shewn that nothing but a very large force determined upon a serious operation can affect the City of Philadelphia. This I think may be impressed upon the Executive of the State with great propriety at this time.

Should a small post be established for the purpose of obstructing Commerce and drawing in the supplies of the Country, a Body of Militia from the adjacent parts of Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Jersey which are all interested in preventing the enemy from extending themselves must be called in. Your Excellency will be pleased to observe that I advise this measure of necessity not of choice. I look upon calling out Militia detrimental in

Library of Congress

every point of view, but they are the only substitutes for a regular force. I have the honor etc.80

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 13, 1781.

Gentlemen: The Commissary of Prisoners informs me, that there are still a number of officers on Long Island who have been exchanged, but are detained there for want of money to pay their board, not having been able to negotiate the bills which he received for that purpose.

80. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

This is a most painful circumstance, both as it affects the officers and our public Credit. If it were possible to find a sufficient sum of hard money for the purpose, it were much to be wished, that it would be done. The Commissary tells me a small sum only is wanted. I am persuaded his not having been hitherto supplied has proceeded from the want of means. With great respect etc.90

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 14, 1781.

Sir: By advices just received from Col. Brodhead, dated at Fort Pitt the 10th Ulto. I am informed there are strong indications from several quarters, that Hostilities will be committed pretty extensively on the frontiers by the Savages, at the Opening of the Campaign; that the Troops under his command are very much distressed for want of Provisions, that they have been at half allowance of meat ever since the 26th of Decr. and frequently both before and since without any, for several days successively. And that,

Library of Congress

should the Indians be as active and enterprising as is expected, the Post could not be maintained without Magazines of Salted Provisions.

In pointing out the Places of deposit for the Supplies of the several States; I had directed 2400 Barrels of flour

90. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

1000 Barrels of Salt Meat, or salt equivalent to put up that quantity on the spot, and 7000 Gallons of Spirits, to be deposited by the State of Pennsylvania at Fort Pitt. If no measures have been taken to carry this requisition into execution, I must entreat the attention of Congress to the subject, that the State may be urged to immediate compliance, and that effectual means may be adopted to relieve the present distresses and avert the calamities which will be otherwise inevitable.

I have been honored with your Excellency's Letter of the 6th Inst. and am happy to see the tribute of gratitude paid to the gallant efforts of our generous Allies.⁹⁴ With the highest respect.⁹⁵

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16[–19], 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Excellency's letters of the 4th and 5th instant, with the papers inclosed. The last did not arrive 'till the 14th.²² Previous to the receipt of it, I had directed the Commissary of Prisoners to renew a proposal some time since made the enemy for exchanging General Burgoyne and a ballance of private prisoners due to us, against the residue of our officers on Long

94. Congress passed a resolution of thanks to Rochambeau and Destouches on Apr. 5, 1781.

Library of Congress

95. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

22. By a resolve of Congress of Apr. 3, 1781, Burgoyne and all other British officers, prisoners of war on parole in England, were recalled to captivity. "This resolution is adopted in Consequence of Information, that the Late President Laurens is confined in the Tower of London as a State Criminal, under Pretext of his being guilty of treasonable Practices. Should this Resolution embarrass or impede any Measures your Excellency may have adopted relative, or preparatory, to a general Exchange of Prisoners, it is taken for granted you will please to represent the same to Congress previous to any Proceedings for carrying the resolve into Execution."— *President of Congress to Washington*, Apr. 5, 1781.

Island, and as many of the Southern officers as would make up the difference. My motives for this proposal were these: General Burgoigne is said to be in an ill state of health; his death would deprive us in exchanges of the value of 1040 private men or officers equivalent, according to the tariff which has been settled. I thought it adviseable not to risk so considerable a loss, when his exchange would give relief to a number of our officers in captivity and disembarrass the public of the inconvenience of maintaining them there.

The moment I received your letter, I wrote to Mr Skinner countermanding his instructions. I believe the countermand will arrive before he has done any thing in the matter; but, if it does not I am persuaded the enemy will again reject the proposal. As soon as I hear from him, if things are situated as I expect, I will immediately execute the order for the recall of General Burgoigne. To the best of my recollection all the other officers in Europe on parole have been exchanged.²³

I have received advices through different channels, corresponding with that transmitted Congress by Mr. Foreman. They strongly assert that a further detachment is going from New York and that it is to be commanded by General Clinton; but they are not equally possitive as to the destination being for the Delaware. In the present State of Southern

Library of Congress

affairs 'tis perhaps more probable that Clinton is going with a reinforcement to take the command there. I have the honor etc.

P. S. April 19th. I am this day honored with Yr. Excellencys letter of the 14th.²⁴

23. See Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, May 1, 1781, *post*.

24. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 18[–19], 1781.

Sir: Our present prospects of supplies in the Article of Bread are peculiarly bad. From all the information I can collect, the whole quantity of Flour we shall be able to command in the States of Jersey and New York will not carry us beyond the beginning of the next Month. These States having been for some time past the immediate Theatre of the War, are so full of Certificates, and coercion both legislative and military have been so frequently employed, that the people have not only lost all confidence in public credit, but are extremely impatient under any exertions of authority to force their property from them. This is particularly the case in the State of New York, where the dissatisfactions have lately worn a serious and embarrassing aspect.

The States to the southward of Pennsylvania, except Delaware, must almost wholly apply their resources to the support of the southern Army, where a greater force on our part is and must be collecting, in some degree to keep measure with the force the enemy are transferring to that quarter.

Under these circumstances, it is on Pennsylvania we must chiefly depend for supplying the wants of this army in the article of Bread. I am sorry to be obliged to add, that, according to

Library of Congress

the Commissary's reports, we have hitherto received only a small proportion of her quota, and our future expectations, so far as may be

concluded from the provision already made, are but slender. I pretend not to judge of the ability of this State to contribute to our support, but of this I am certain, that unless she can furnish more amply supplies hereafter than she has done for some time past, the subsistence of this Army will be impracticable.

I thought it my duty to make this representation to Congress, that apprised of our prospects, they may take such steps as appear to them eligible to prevent our experiencing the distress with which we are threatened. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have since writing the foregoing, heard of between six and seven hundred Barrels of Flour more being upon the communication between this and Pennsylvania. These will be equal to about 15 days supply.

19th: I inclose the Copy of a letter this moment recd. from Brigadier General Clinton, which, as far as it relates to the want of provision, is similar to what I daily receive from other quarters. If any accident happens to Fort Schuyler, it will proceed from want of provision not of Men. For as General Clinton remarks, the Levies for the State Regiments cannot be drawn together for want of subsistence.²⁵

25. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on April 23.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Gentlemen: Inclosed is an estimate of Military Stores which will be necessary at Fort Pitt;³⁰ it is formed partly upon the requisition of the Commanding Officer of Artillery there; but chiefly upon a presumption that a considerable quantity of the larger species of Stores will be expended by Colo. Clarke in an expedition against Detroit. At the request

Library of Congress

of the State of Virginia, I gave an order upon the Commandant of Fort Pitt for the Artillery &c. necessary for the understanding. I would wish the Articles might be forwarded as expeditiously as possible.

The Marquis de la Fayette has informed me that he had sent Colo. Barber to Philada. to make application to the Board for light Cloathing for his detachment, previous to knowing that I had sent from hence 1200 shirts, 1200 linen Overalls, 1200 pair of shoes, 1200 socks and 100 hunting shirts purposely for them and about 900 Hunting shirts and 3000 pair of socks for the southern Army in general. The Deputy Cloathier has likewise ordered about 4000 pr. of shoes which were in Jersey to be sent to Philada. for the southern Army. But notwithstanding these Supplies I would wish the Board to forward all the light Cloathing and shoes that they can possibly procure, and with the greatest expedition, as by the last accounts from General Greene he was exceedingly distressed for those Articles.

Inclosed you have the returns of the Officers of

30. The list of the artillery stores necessary to be sent to Fort Pitt were given in Knox's letter to Washington, Apr. 19, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, and were copied with this letter to the Board of War in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

Rawlins's Corps and Heths independent Company which were reformed by the late arrangement.

Colo. Procter of the 4th. Regt. of Artillery having resigned the command of that Regiment by the present mode of promotion will devolve upon the eldest Lieut. Colo. in the line of Artillery. I think Lieut. Colo. Carrington, but this you may know by referring to the Register. Colo. Procters Resignation bears date the 18th Inst. I have the honor etc.31

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 21, 1781.

Sir: His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau, when I was at Rhode Island, made an application to me to have Colonel Champlin⁴³ of New port appointed a Barrack Master under authority of Congress, to be attached to the French Army. His reason was, that a native vested with the authority of our own government might act with more propriety and efficacy than a foreigner, or even a native merely employed by themselves. My answer was, that such an office appeared to me to be an usefull one, and that I would take the necessary steps for procuring the appointment. The Quarter Master General does not think himself authorized to make it, at least to annex any pay, and as the Confederation does not permit an officer of the United States to receive any office or reward from a foreign power, the appointment, without a salary annexed, would be improper. 'Tis on this account I am obliged to communicate the request to Congress. It appears to me (as my answer to the Count expressed) that the appointment would be attended with advantages; and I promised to support his desire with the less hesitation, as he seemed to have the matter at heart, and I thought it too inconsiderable a thing to make any difficulty about it. If Congress are of the same opinion, I shall be happy they will be pleased, without delay, to authorise the Quarter Master General to make the appointment and annex a salary. Colonel Champlin has already

43. Col. Jabez Champlin.

officiated in this capacity with great satisfaction to the French Army and to the Inhabitants of New Port. He is besides a person whom I am informed has suffered in the cause and deserves encouragement. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have received your Excellency's favor of the 14th. the several Resolves inclosed in it shall be duly attended to.⁴⁴

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: Since my letter of the 14th. to your Excellency on the subject of an immediate supply of provision for Fort Pitt, I have received the following intelligence, through a good Channel, which makes the measures I then recommended more indispensably necessary. "Colo. Conolly with his Corps to proceed to Quebec as soon as possible, to be joined in Canada by Sir John Johnston with a number of Tories and Indians said to amount to three thousand.⁷⁰ This route is to be by Buck Island, Lake Ontario and Venango and his object is Fort Pitt and all the adjacent posts. Conolly takes with him a number of Commissions for persons now residing at Pittsburg and several hundred Men at that place have agreed to join to make prisoners of Colo. Brodhead and all friends to America.

44. In the writing of George Augustine Washington. The letter was read in Congress on April 26. It is indorsed by Thomson: "Request granted." (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Apr. 26, 1781.)

70. A marginal note in Washington's writing: "the number must be exagerrated."

His (Conolly's) great influence in that Country will, it is said enable him to prevail upon the Indians and inhabitants to assist the British in any measure." The latter part of this intelligence agrees exactly with a discovery which Colo. Brodhead has lately made of a correspondence between persons at Fort Pitt and the Commandant of Detroit. Some of whom have been seized by him. I have immediately transmitted the above to Colo. Brodhead and have directed him to secure or remove every suspected person in the Vicinity of his post. The security of the Frontier of the State of Pennsylvania, so immediately depends upon the support of Fort Pitt, that I think the Executive cannot fail, upon a representation being made to them, of taking measures to afford the proper succours, while the thing is practicable. Upon the first appearance of an enemy, the

Library of Congress

communication between that post and the settlements below will be intirely interrupted. I have the honor etc.⁷¹

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 26, 1781.

Gentlemen: I received a representation⁷³ of which the inclosed is a Copy, from General Knox, upon his being informed that the Board had directed the Military Stores at Fishkill to be delivered over to the Dy. Qr. Mr. and Mr. Ruddock and his Assistants to be

⁷¹. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

⁷³. From General Knox (Apr. 23, 1781), the original of which is in the *Washington Papers*.

dismissed. General Knox has so fully pointed out the utility and indeed necessity of keeping up such a post as that at Fishkill, that I have advised a suspension of the execution of the order untill I can hear from you upon the subject. I will only add, that if such a post is necessary, Mr. Ruddock and the assistants are necessary also, more especially as General Knox informs me there are not more persons now employed in the department in the field than the business requires. I shall be glad of a speedy answer, that I may direct the final determination of the Board, whatever it may be, to be carried into execution. I have the honor etc.⁷⁴

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 1, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 20th: and 23d. ulto.

I shall take as early measures as circumstances will admit for having an enquiry into the conduct of Colo. Brodhead and the Deputy Quarter Master at Fort pitt. Mr. Fowlers³¹

Library of Congress

Charges are so very diffuse, that I shall be obliged to call upon him to specify them more particularly, and I apprehend there will then be a necessity of taking Depositions on the spot, according to the mode pointed out by resolve of Congress, and bringing the matter to trial with the Army, as it will be impossible

74. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

31. Alexander Fowler, auditor of accounts, Western Department.

to constitute a Court at Fort Pitt to try an Officer of Colo. Brodheads Rank, I shall consult the Judge Advocate upon the occasion, and no time shall be lost in investigating matters properly and bringing the delinquents, if they shall be found so, to justice.

I have in consequence of the authority given to me by the Resolve of the 23d. ulto. revoked the recall of Lt. General Burgoyne and directed the Commissary of prisoners to endeavour to effect his exchange.

I have been obliged, from the distress to which we were reduced for want of provision, to apply 9,000 dollars of the new emission, of the Money sent by the State of Massachusetts for the payment of her Troops, to the use of the Quarter Masters department, to enable him to bring forward Flour from Jersey and salt Meat from Connecticut. Before I would consent to this expedient, I was driven to the necessity of consuming every ounce of provision which had been kept as a reserve in the Garrison of West point; and I had strained impress by military force to that length, that I trembled for the consequence of the execution of every Warrant which I granted for the purpose, so much are the people irritated by the frequent calls which have been made upon them in that way. If it be possible to furnish the Quarter Master with but a little money to enable him to pay part for transportation, I most earnestly request it may be done, as I am confident the measures we have hitherto been pursuing, cannot be much longer made use of without imminent danger of bringing the people to an open resistance.

Library of Congress

The expences incident to the command of West

Point have become considerable, not only on account of its being much resorted to by strangers of Rank and people upon business who are generally entertained, but because the Commandant is under the necessity of supporting a Table at which several of the Officers of the Garrison daily dine. This has heretofore been at his own Charge as no public allowance has been made. Congress will I doubt not think it reasonable that some compensation should be made and direct such an one as they shall think proper. I have the honor etc.³²

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 1, 1781.

Gentlemen: Your favr. of the 21st: ulto. reached me on the 28th. Should their be no Naval Officer of Captain Willings Rank who has a prior right of exchange, I shall be very glad to see his effected, as he has been peculiarly severely treated by the enemy, but if Lt. Colo. Rogers is a continental prisoner of War I cannot consistently permit him to be exchanged for Capt. Willing solely, without making a precedent of what the enemy want extremely to establish, that of rating our Captains of the Navy as Lt. Colos. of the land forces. If it is Captain Willings turn and the Commy. of prisoners can make an exchange by composition, I have not the least objection. Or, if Lt. Colo. Rogers should be a

32. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on May 7 and referred to the Board of War.

state prisoner of Penna. and the Executive would give him up for the release of Captain Willing, it might be negotiated as a matter not in common course and our Commy. of prisoners might be instructed to signify to the British that it was not done upon the principle of allowing him to be of the Rank of a Lieut. Colonel, I have the honor etc.

Library of Congress

P.S. previous to the Rect. of your favr. of the 25th. April, I had given orders for the exchange of salt for Fish, to as great an Amount as I conceived, from the information before me, the state of our Magazine would admit.³³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 8, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 26th: and 29th: ulto. with the inclosures to which you refer. They shall be duly attended to.

Under cover of the letter of the 26th. is one from General Gates to Congress, indorsed by the Secretary "Ordered to be transmitted to the Commander in Chief." without any particular directions respecting the subject of it. Congress have been informed of the instructions which had been given to General Greene relative to bringing on the enquiry upon General Gates as early as circumstances would

³³. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

admit, and they have been advised that it was deemed impracticable at the time to hold a Court at the southern Army for the reasons given to General Greene by the Board of General and Field Officers consulted upon the occasion. General Gates has also been furnished with their Reasons. There remain but two methods of determining the matter speedily, in a military way; directing General Greene to order a Court of Enquiry immediately and at all events, or taking depositions at the Southward and bringing them before a Court in this Army.

I am sorry that I am obliged so often to wound the feelings of Congress with accounts of our distressed situation on the score of provisions, but duty calls upon me to represent what it is not in my power by my utmost exertions, to prevent.

Library of Congress

Your Excellency will perceive, by Copies of letters from General Heath of the 6th. instant and from Brigr. Genl. Clinton of the 30th: of April and 4th. instant, to what an alarming situation we are reduced at these posts and upon the Northern Frontier. Upon the receipt of Genl. Clintons letter of the 30th: ulto, I, upon the 5th:, sent off 34 Barrels of Beef, which was every ounce in the Magazine and 50 Barrels of Flour to Albany. I am now, upon receiving the letter of the 4th: sending off 100 out of 131 Barrels in the Magazine. Of Meat I have not a Barrel to send. The Quarter Master is unable to transport what is at the distant Magazines, and the States neither do that, or send in Beef Cattle agreeable to requisition.

I have written most pressingly to the President of Pennsylvania for a supply of Flour, and that nothing may be left

unessayed on my part, I am going to send Major General Heath to the Eastern States purposely to represent our distresses for Meat in their true Colours, and to point out to them the inevitable consequences of a failure in the noncompliance with the requisitions made upon them. Whether this will have any better effect than my frequent applications by letter, I cannot say; but of this I am certain, that if there is not a very great and sudden change of measures it will be next to impossible to keep the Army together. To add to our present embarrassments, application has just been made to me by Colonel Menonville, who is sent forward by Count Rochambeau, to know in what manner it will be most convenient to us to make payment for a very large quantity of provisions, with which, Doctor Franklin, in behalf of the United States, has contracted to supply the French Army. Colonel Menonvilles instructions have reference to Resolves of Congress and letters which have passed between your Excellency and Count Rochambeau on the Subject, but as I am totally a stranger to the whole transaction, I have been under the necessity of referring him to Congress, and have taken the liberty to give him letters of introduction to your Excellency. As Colonel Menonville was very pressing with me to know whether I could give him any assurances of the provision being furnished, and at what places it would be most proper to deposit it, I would only tell him, that none of what had been

Library of Congress

required of the States for the subsistence of the Army could possibly be spared, because, the requisitions, were they fully complied with, would not be more than adequate to our own wants. I gave him my opinion as to the proper places

of deposit, in as particular a manner as the uncertainty of our plan of operations would admit.

Colo. Menonville is likewise charged by the Count Rochambeau, to solicit some heavy Iron Cannon for the Works at Newport, in place of the Brass Battering Cannon which are at present in them, and which there will be a necessity of removing should the Army remove. When I told him that I knew of none belonging to the Continent but what were in use, he informed me that he understood that there were some in New Hampshire which had been imported for the 74 Gun Ship now upon the Stocks. Upon this, I have promised him to mention the matter to Congress, and to recommend a compliance with his request, if the Cannon should be there, and cant be spared without inconvenience. I have the Honor etc.⁸⁵

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 8, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 30th. of April and 1st. Instant. After a conference with Mr. Cornel I ordered as much Cloathing as could possibly be spared from hence to be immediately forwarded to the southward with one thousand Muskets and one thousand Cartouch Boxes which appeared as many as could be sent

⁸⁵. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on May 14 anti referred to John Sullivan, James Mitchell Varnum, and Joseph Montgomery.

On May 15 Congress ordered the Board of Admiralty to deliver to Washington's order 10 of the heavy cannon intended for the 74 gun ship, then building at Portsmouth and referred

Library of Congress

the remainder of Washington's letter to a further committee of Theodorick Bland, Daniel Carroll, and John Witherspoon.

from hence upon a comparison of our own probable wants with our stock on hand. Our prospects on account of lead are alarming indeed. It will be impossible to send any more from hence than what is contained in the ready made Cartridges. I know not whether any of the States have any quantity in their private Magazines, but I think enquiry should be made and a loan obtained, if practicable.

The Artillery at present at the Southward and what is upon the way, appears to me fully sufficient.

Mr. Moylan is making up the Accounts of the late Cloathier, which he tells me will be finished in a few days, he then proposes to repair to Philada.

I am of the same opinion with the Board respecting the construction of the Resolve of the 3d. October 1780. It would defeat the end proposed by the abolition of the Rank of full Colonels in the Army were they suffered to be still created in the Regiments of Artillery and Cavalry. If Colo. Carringtons Commission of Lieut. Col. Commandant to the 4th. Regt. of Artillery has not yet been sent to him I would wish it to be delayed until some Regulations respecting the mode of promotion in the Artillery and Cavalry which are now before Congress shall have been determined upon. For the same reason I think the promotion of the 2d. Major to the 1st. Regt. of Cavalry had best be delayed also. I have the honor etc.⁸⁶

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

A memorandum of the amount of clothing sent to the southward is entered at the close of the letter.

Library of Congress

On May 8 Washington wrote a brief letter to Chevalier de Bévillé, informing him that the Quartermaster General had been authorized to appoint Col. [Jabez] Champlin, barrack master general to the French Army. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 11, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to enclose to your Excellency, the Extract of a Letter from Col Dayton, which is just received. As this is the first *Information*, I thought proper to communicate it, altho, from the circumstances of the Wind and Weather at the time the fleet is said to have sailed, as well as from the number of Ships of the Line (of which there were not so many at New York) and strength of the Detachment, it does not carry the strongest marks of credibility; if founded on fact, it will undoubtedly be soon confirmed, thro' other Channels, of which I shall not fail to advise Congress. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have reed your Excellencys favor of the first Inst. proper steps have been taken to bring Mr. Adam the Dep. Com. of Prisoners to account.³

3. In the writing of David Humphreys.

On May 11 Washington wrote to Lieut. Gen. James Robertson a brief note, forwarding inclosures from Robert Morris to him. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

To ROBERT MORRIS⁶

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 12, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 16th. of April a few days ago by Doctor Craick. As I did not conceive that General Robertson would derive any dangerous acquisition of power from the possession of his Commission, I sent it to him yesterday.

Library of Congress

Acts of Civility of this nature, as you rightly observe, lead to an interchange of good Offices, which are often found necessary and convenient in the events of War.

[Your acceptance of the Office of Financier has given me much pleasure, and this pleasure is not a little increased by finding it is universal.]

You will be pleased to make Mrs. Washingtons and my own Respects to Mrs. Morris and believe me to be Sir etc.⁷

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 16, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 2d. and 8th. Inst. The first did not reach me till yesterday. I have

6. Superintendent of Finance of the United States.

7. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

immediately made application to Sir Henry Clinton for permission to send Tobacco to Charles Town, but I apprehend it will not be granted, as I think a request of a similar nature has been heretofore refused.

Inclosed you have some additions to the arrangement of the Pennsa. line. They have been transmitted to me by Brig. Genl. Wayne. I have the honor etc.³⁸

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 17, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: His Excellency The Count de Rochambeau having received dispatches from the Court of France by his son the Viscount de Rochambeau, who arrived at Boston in the Frigate la Concorde the 6th: instant, has requested an interview with me. I have appointed the place of meeting at Weathers field on Monday next, for which purpose, I shall set out tomorrow from hence. I am in hopes we shall be able, from the intelligences received, to settle a definitive plan of Campaign.

I am sorry to inform your Excellency, that a part of our advanced troops were surprised on Monday Morning near Croton River, by about sixty Horse and two hundred foot under the command of Colonel Delancey.⁵⁰ Colo. Greene who commanded our party was mortally wounded in his quarters. The enemy attempted to carry

38. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

50. Col. James Delancey.

him off, but he died upon the Road. Major Flagg was killed. The loss of these two Officers is to be regretted, especially the former, who had upon several occasions distinguished himself, particularly in the defence of the post of Red Bank in 1777, when he defeated Count Donop. I inclose a Return of our loss upon the late occasion.⁵¹ The Enemy upon their return fell in with Capt. Fog⁵² of the New Hampshire line, who was patrolling near the White plains. They attempted to surround him and cut him off by dint of superior numbers, but the Captain made so good a disposition of his small force, that he brought them off with the loss of two Men only. The enemy had a Captain and several Men killed in the attack. I have the honor etc.⁵³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 27, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform Congress that I returned from Weathers field yesterday Evening. I met only his Excellency the Count de Rochambeau at that place [(accompanied) by the Chevr. de Chartellux)]. The British Fleet having appeared off Block Island, the Count de Barras did not think it prudent to be absent.

In consequence of the measures concerted at the late interview, all the French Troops, except about 200 to be left as a

51. The return, which is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, shows a total of 44 killed, wounded. and missing.

52. Capt. Jeremiah Fogg, of the Second New Hampshire Regiment. He was transferred to the First New Hampshire Regiment in March, 1782, and served to June, 1783.

53. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Guard over their heavy Stores and Baggage at providence, are to march as soon as circumstances will admit, and form a junction with me upon the North River. Five hundred Militia are to be stationed upon Rhode Island for the preservation of the Works which have been erected and for the security of the Harbour.

Upon a full consideration of Affairs in every point of view, an operation against New York has been deemed preferable to making further detachments to the southward, while they can only be sent by land. The principal reasons which induced to this determination are as follow: The difficulty and expence of transportation; the lateness of the season which would throw the troops into the extremity of the heat of summer; the *great* waste of Men which we have ever experienced in so long a march at the healthiest season, and above all a strong presumption that the Enemy weakened as they now are by detachment, must either sacrifice the valuable post of New York and its dependencies or recall a part of their force from the southward to defend them.

Library of Congress

The Continental Battalions from New Hampshire to New Jersey inclusive (supposing them compleat) aided by 4000 French Troops, and such a reinforcement of Militia as the operation after its commencement may seem to require, have been deemed adequate to the attempt upon New York with its present Garrison. But as the Battalions of those States are still *considerably* deficient I have written in the most pressing manner to the respective Legislatures to make up such deficiencies with Men for the Campaign only, if they cannot be obtained for a longer term; and have desired the Governors to hold certain numbers of Militia ready

for service, should I have occasion to call for them. I am however determined to require no more than are absolutely necessary. I shall also call upon the State of Pennsylvania to hold 1600 Militia in readiness.⁸⁰

Congress have been made so fully acquainted with the difficulties of every kind under which the Military department labors, that they must be sensible that nothing but the most vigorous exertions on the part of the states to supply Men, provision, and the means of transportation can enable me to prosecute to effect the operation which I have agreed, in conjunction with the Army of our Ally, to undertake [or indeed any other]. At the time that I made my requisitions upon them, I summed up every argument in my power to induce a compliance, but should I find any hesitation, I shall hope for the countenance and support of Congress.

I am very apprehensive of a formidable invasion of the Northern frontier, as the Enemy from Canada are undoubtedly collecting in considerable force at Crown Point. Should this be the case it will cause a very unfortunate diversion [and be very embarrassing] just at this time, when our whole force will be required down here.

The necessity which I clearly foresee we shall be under of carrying every Man, who can be spared from other duties, into the Field, induces me to request an order that such Men of the Invalid Corps at Boston and Philada. as are fit for Garrison duty may be ordered to

Library of Congress

march to West point, where their services will be the same as those upon which they are now employed [and where they may be very useful].

80. At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: "I could not learn that any further French Force was expected immediately in this quarter. A very considerable Fleet and Army have I imagine arrived by this time in the West Indies, but whether their operations are to be confined to those seas only, the Commanders here are not informed."

There has been a necessity of abandoning the post of Fort Schuyler and removing the Garrison and Stores to the German Flats. The Barracks had been the beginning of this month consumed by fire and the Works so exceedingly damaged by the heavy rain storm that they were rendered indefensible, nor could they be repaired in any reasonable time by the number of Men who can be spared as a Garrison. Brigr. Genl. Clinton recommended the evacuation of the post, as the only alternative, to which I the more readily consented, as it had been for some time past the opinion of the Officers best acquainted with that part of the Country, that a post at the German Flatts would be more easily supported and equally advantageous to the security of the Frontier.

Upon my return I found your Excellency's favors of the 17th. and 20th. and Mr. Secretary Thompson's⁸¹ of the 10th. I shall pay due attention to their several Contents. I have the honor etc.⁸²

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 29, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 13th. 14th. and 17th. instants. My late absence from the Army prevented my acknowledging them sooner.

81. Charles Thomson.

Library of Congress

82. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The letter was read in Congress on June 1, and the Board of War directed to take order so far as the Invalid Corps was concerned.

If the Uniforms which were fixed upon for the Troops of the States of North and South Carolina have not been ordered from Europe, I do not see that any inconvenience can attend the proposed alteration. I think, however, the Lace ought to be dispensed with as altogether superfluous and very expensive.

It seems reasonable that a due proportion should be observed between the pay of the deputies and principals in any department, and as Congress were pleased to augment the Salary of Mr. Laurance the Judge Advocate General very considerably by the Resolve of the 10th. of Novemr. there can I think be no impropriety in augmenting the salaries of the Deputies also to 60 dollars pr month which is what they request.

Sir Henry Clinton has informed me that it is not in his power to permit the transportation of Tobacco from Virginia to Charles town. I imagine there are some Commercial Regulations in the way. But he says that he mentioned certain Articles to Colo. Magaw and Colo. Ely, which might be sent in and sold for the benefit of our prisoners; what they were I do not exactly recollect, but I think Lumber and Iron. I have the honor etc.⁹²

To CHARLES THOMSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 29, 1781.

Sir: Upon my return from Weathersfield I found

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The following unfinished P.S. is crossed out: "Genl. Knyphausen has requested permission for a Hessian Surgeon with Medicines and Hospital Stores to proceed to Philada. and remain with the prisoners, under any

Library of Congress

restrictions which may be imposed. If there will be no impropriety in granting his request, be pleased to say under what injunctions the.”

your favor of the 10th. instant. There never has been any regular establishment of the department of Geographer to the Army; but the pay that has heretofore, and is now allowed to the principal in this quarter is four Dollars pr day, and four Rations; with an allowance for incidental Charges, such as travelling from place to place and for provisions for himself and Party when out of reach of the Magazines of the Army. The Assistants have had two Dollars pr day. The Chain Bearers have been drawn from the Army occasionally, and are allowed half a dollar extra pr day while upon service.

Proper attention has been paid to the other Resolves contained in yours. I have the honor etc.93

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 30, 1781.

Sir: I am honored with your Excellency's favors of the 23d and 24th. Insts. I am sorry that you took the trouble to transcribe the Dispatches from General Greene, as I had received them immediately from him. It is to be regretted that so small an accident should have turned the fortune of the day before Campden. The General's conduct however in the action, and the perseverance with which he pursues his plan, notwithstanding his disaster, do him infinite honor.

93. In the writing of David Humphreys and signed by Washington. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152. Both the draft, which is by Tilghman, and duplicate have the note thereon by Humphreys; that this duplicate was forwarded June 5, the original having been “captured in the Mail by the Enemy's Emissaries,”

Library of Congress

There have been various reports for several days past that a further embarkation was taking place at New York, and some have even gone so far as to suppose a total evacuation of the place was in contemplation. I have an account thro a pretty good channel, as late as the 27th. Inst. in which nothing of the kind is mentioned. There had been some very uncommon movements among the Troops upon Long Island, which may have given rise to the Conjecture I have spoken of. My informant says that Pensacola is taken, and that General Robertson goes to Virginia to succeed General Phillips. I have the honor etc.⁹⁸

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 30, 1781.

Gentlemen: Inclosed are the Copies of the letters and papers from the Marquis de la Fayette transmitted in yours of the 26th:

I have recd. Mr. Carletons⁴ letter of the 22d. inclosing one from Capt. Swan⁵ on the subject of what he conceives an injury respecting his Rank. As he states no particulars, I do not know upon what he founds his claim to the Majority of the 1st. Regt.

⁹⁸. In the writing of David Humphreys, and noted by him: "June 5th (Duplicate) The original was intercepted by the Enemy."

4. Joseph Carleton. He was secretary to the Board of War.

5. Capt. John Swan, of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was appointed major of the First Continental Dragoons from October, 1780, and served to the close of the war.

But of this I am certain, that the date of his present Commission can alone determine the point, as he entered the service a Captain the beginning of the year 1777, and consequently can have no prior claims. I have the honor etc.

Library of Congress

(June 5th Duplicate.)

The Original was intercepted in the last mail with the *Copies*, of which it is impossible for the Gentlemen of my family to make out Duplicates, at prest and perform the other indispensable duties of the Office.⁶

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 6, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 28th May, with their several inclosures. I have written to the Board of War on the subject of the removal of the Convention troops, and have given it as my opinion, with my reasons, that they had, best for the present, be halted in Pennsylvania. An exchange of those troops, on proper terms, would certainly be a desirable thing, but under present circumstances, I do not think it would be advisable to give the enemy any reinforcement of privates. Every Man they get adds immediately to their force, many of those whom we obtain in exchange are out of their term of service; and consequently lost to us.

It is as much my wish as it can be your Excellency's that General Gates's affair should be brought to a decision. You must be

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The note of June 5 is in the writing of David Humphreys.

convinced that nothing has been left undone by me to effect that purpose. General Gates informs me, that he cannot think of serving untill the matter shall have been properly investigated, and that he shall retire in the mean time to Virginia. I see no probability of any thing further being done untill there shall be some recess in southern operations.

Library of Congress

I hope the Rules of promotion, which Congress have been pleased to establish, will be generally satisfactory. Individuals may be affected by the change of mode, but it will be impossible to devise a plan which will not interfere in some degree with particular interests.⁴⁰

I send your Excellency by this Conveyance duplicate of my letters of the 30th: May. The original was taken in the last Weeks Mail. The Communication by the post from hence to Philada. has become so dangerous, that I cannot, in future, trust any dispatches of importance by him, and I beg you will observe the same Rule. The parties which are sent out know the exact time at which he may be expected and cannot fail of securing him. They have not the same opportunity of intercepting Expresses, as their times of riding are uncertain. I have the honor etc.⁴¹

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 6, 1781.

Gentn: I was yesterday honored with your favor of

40. At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "There can be no doubt but Count de Grasse has arrived at Martinicus, as the account is brought to the Eastward and is announced in the New York paper I flatter myself that there has been a meeting between the fleets which has been unfavorable to the British. Your Excellency will judge of this by comparing a paragraph of the inclosed paper with an account brought by Capt. Ledyard to New London, of which I transmit a Copy."

41. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the 25th. ulto. Your first and second reasons for removing the Convention troops from their present places of confinement are unobjectionable; but I think they will be equally safe in Pennsylvania, as they would be in Massachusetts, and, all circumstances considered, I

Library of Congress

am of opinion that they had best be halted for the present in that State. The Board having been good enough to take my advice upon the subject I will give my reasons for preferring their remaining in Pennsylvania to going further Northward. The first is, the accumulation of expence, trouble and danger of escape by lengthening the march. The second the impossibility of supplying them with Bread in N. England by land transportation, and the inconveniences and expence of doing it by water, even should we procure passports from the British Commander in Chief. The third and a very essential one is, that in our expected operation in this quarter, all the Beef which the Eastern States will be able to procure will be necessary for the subsistence of the French and American Armies, and therefore no additional consumption, if it can possibly be avoided, ought to be imposed upon the Magazines which we are endeavouring to establish. Pennsylvania has furnished a very inconsiderable part of the Meat or Flour required of her by the Resolve of the 4th. November last and may upon that account with more propriety be called upon to support the Prisoners, but independent of that, part of her supplies, taking the general plan of Campaign into contemplation, may with less inconvenience be applied to the purpose I have mentioned than those more northerly or southerly. I have the honor etc.42

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Gentlemen: I am honored with yours of the 1st. instant inclosing Colo. Brodheads representation of the State of Affairs to the Westward, which I make no doubt are in much the same situation as those in every other quarter.

If the requisitions for Men and supplies are not in any tolerable degree complied with by the States it is impossible for me to furnish Garrisons for the Frontier posts and support them. I have long foreseen the danger to which the Western Frontier would be exposed and have made proper representations to Congress and the State of Pennsylvania. The

Library of Congress

president and Council assert that Colo. Brodheads complaints in respect to Provision, Flour especially, are not well founded. Why the 8th. Pennsylvania Regiment should have been neglected while the others have been so amply furnished with Cloathing I cannot say, but I can, under our present circumstances, only recommend it to the State to endeavour to make a provision for them, as the Continental Magazine, after what has gone to the southward, is exhausted of every Article fit for the Season.

As it seemed the public wish that the Expedition of Colo. Clarke against Detroit should be supported, I gave orders to Colo. Brodhead to deliver him a certain quantity of Artillery and stores and to detach Capt. Craig with his Company of Artillery, as there

were neither Officers or Men of the Virginia Militia acquainted with that kind of service. I recommended also a small detachment of Continental Troops from the 8th. Penna. and 9th. Virginia Regiments, but it was at the discretion of the Commandant and in case they could be safely spared. I mentioned that I did not imagine the command could exceed that of a Major and perhaps not of a Captain. If, therefore, Colo. Brodhead saw that the post could not be defended if such a detachment of Infantry was made, he was justifiable by the spirit of my order in not sending it.

If Colo. Clarke should be able to prosecute his plan I am of opinion that he will draw the whole attention of the enemy to the support of Detroit, and upon that presumption I thought the Artillery and Stores might be spared. If he should not, matters remain as they were.

Upon the whole, Gentlemen, you must be convinced from your very intimate knowledge of our military Affairs that it is out of my power to send any reinforcement to the Westward. If the States would fill their continental Battalions we should be able to oppose a regular and permanent force to the enemy in every quarter. If they will not, they must certainly take measures to defend themselves by their Militia however expensive and ruinous the System. I have the honor etc.65

Library of Congress

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, June 9, 1781.

Gentlemen: Inclosed is a list of promotions due upon the resignation of Colo. procter and an account of Vacancies in the 2d. and 3d. Regiments of Artillery. These promotions are agreeable to the mode of preferment established previous to the Resolve of the 25th. of May. You will oblige me by having the Commissions immediately made out and all but Lt. Colo. Carringtons⁷⁷ forwarded here. I have the honor etc.⁷⁸

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 7, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 2nd and 3d Inst. I had upon the former complaints exhibited against Colonel Brodhead, and Mr. Duncan the Dep. Qt. Mastr. Genl. at Fort Pitt, directed the proper measures to be taken for calling them to an account, and as the Complainants in the present instance, are principally the same as in the first, they will have an opportunity of bringing and supporting their charges before the Courts which have been already ordered.

77. Lieut. Col. Edward Carrington, of the First Continental Artillery. He was deputy quartermaster general, Southern Department, to the close of the war.

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have written to the Governors of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Delaware, and have desired them to send the Militia required by the Resolution of the 31st May to Virginia or

Library of Congress

Maryland as circumstances may require. I must trouble your Excellency to forward the enclosed to the Executives of those States.

Your Excellency's Circular Letter of the 1st Inst.⁴⁶ cannot, I think, but have a happy effect, unless the States are determined, for want of proper energy, at the moment when they ought most to exert themselves, to lose those advantages which they have it in their power to secure at the proposed Negotiation. A little success on our part will over ballance any exorbitant terms or claims, which the partizans of Great Britain may attempt to impose or demand.

The intelligence from the West Indies which Your Excellency has been pleased to communicate is both interesting and agreeable. Could our generous Allies but once obtain a compleat naval superiority, the happiest consequences would undoubtedly ensue. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Inclosed is a Return of all the Recruits who have joined this Army from the 1st. of January to the 1st. of June amounting to 2574. A few have joined the York Regiments of Infantry and perhaps about 60 the Jersey. Your Excellency will be pleased for the information of Congress to call upon the Board of War for the Monthly return of May in which the above are included. And by deducting from that Return the detachment under the Command of the Marquis de la Fayette. The two Regiments

46. See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, June 1, 1781, for the text of this circular.

of New York and Hazens Regiment now upon the Northern Frontier, you will be able to form a judgment of my efficient strength at this place and in Jersey.⁴⁷

To DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER AND DANIEL CARROLL⁴⁸

New Windsor, June 7, 1781.

Library of Congress

Gentlemen: I was this day honored with your favor of the 3d. instant. I very sensibly feel not only for the danger to which the States immediately invaded are exposed, but for the general bad consequences which may ensue, if the enemy are permitted, at this time, to gain and hold possession of a part of our Country, and I have been endeavouring to concert such plans with our Allies, as I hope will eventually frustrate the projects which the enemy seem to have in view. Nothing but an adherence to regular plans and Systems can ultimately be attended with salutary effects, and I flatter myself the issue of those now in contemplation will justify the observation.

I have desired the Executives of the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland to send the Corps of Infantry, Artillery and Cavalry, requested by the Resolution of the 31st. of May, to the Head Quarters of the Army in Virginia or in Maryland (should the enemy have advanced into that State) as fast as they are raised

47. in the writing of David Humphreys; the P.S. is in that of Tilghman.

48. Maryland Delegates to the Continental Congress.

and equipped. I cannot promise any further assistance as to Arms and Accoutrements, having already forwarded to the southward all that could possibly be spared of those on hand.

The danger to which letters are exposed upon the communication between this and Philadelphia, renders it unadvisable to enter into details upon paper, but I beg you to be assured, that, the slender means, with which I am yet furnished, shall be directed, to the best of my Abilities, to the general good. To those who are experiencing the calamities of War, all relief only in prospect seems very far off, but I trust the enemy will in the end repent the hasty advance which they are now making. I have the honor etc.49

[MD.H.S.]

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 16, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor of your Excellencys Fav. of the 6th instant, inclosing sundry Petitions, Complaints and Evidence against Colo Brodhead, having before this received a Number of other Papers respecting Colo Brodheads Conduct, and observing that these Complaints have been exhibited in a very diffuse Manner, and will involve a Variety of Matter; I have written to Mr. Fowler, Auditor of the Public Accounts at Fort Pitt, who appears to be a Principal in these Complaints, to state them all in one general

49. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

View, exhibiting the several Charges under distinct Heads, with their several Supports and Evidences; when these are received, a Court will be instituted and Colo Brodhead will have his Trial upon the Charges against him, and I hope the Matter will be brot to a proper Issue.

Your Excellencys Favor. of the same Date with the above, containg. Intelligence from the Southward, and inclosing a Resolution of Congress of 2d instt. respecting the Bills of Credit issuing in Pursuance of the Act of 18th March 1780, is also duly received.

By Letters from Genl Greene of the 10th and 16th of May, just come to Hand, our Affairs in that Quarter seem to put on a promising Aspect. I most sincerely congratulate your Excellency on the happy Event.²³ I have the Honor etc.²⁴

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 21, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellencys Favor of the 15th. of this Month, with its several Enclosures.

By Dispatches from the Count De Rochambeau, dated Providence the 15th instt. I am informed, that he would leave that Place on the 18th. with the first Regiment of his Troops, and that the others

23. Fall of Fort Granby, S.C.

24. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

would follow by Regiments on the next succeedg Days, untill the whole would be on their march, expecting to reach the North River with the first Regiment in 14 Days from the Time of leaving Providence.

The few Troops which I have in this Vicinity, under my imediate Command, are on the Point of taking the Field; their first Collection will be formed at Peekskill, where an Encampment is marked out, and the Troops are beginning to file off this Day to take their Position on that Ground; at or near which I have an Expectation of formg. our Junction with the Count De Rochambeau and his Troops.

I am sorry to inform Your Excellency, that notwithstandg. my earnest Applications to the several States from N Hampshire to N Jersey, I am at this Time uninformed, how far I am to rely on their Aid and Exertions in Support of the concerted Operations of the opening Campaign. I have the Honor etc.⁵⁴

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 21, 1781.

Gentl: I have been honored with your favors of the 4th. 5th. and 7th. instants. My desire of making myself fully acquainted with

Library of Congress

54. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

the important subject of the last has prevented my answering it before this time. The principle in which you proceeded, of estimating the number of Rations, by the full complement of the Continental Battalions and Corps was certainly the only true one, and I find that your allowance for the Northern Army will afford a supply for Fort Pitt and the posts in Pennsylvania, altho' the troops garrisoning them belong in general to the Corps composing the southern Army. I have therefore included them in the following estimate, which is as accurate a one as I can at present form.

Rations pr day

Fort Pitt 500

Carlisle 250

Wyoming 150

Philada. If any considerable number of prisoners are to be kept in Philada. the Board will direct a suitable addition to be made to the daily issues and deduct it from the total 500

Rhode Island: for Militia stipulated to be kept up there while the French Army is absent
1500

Boston 250

Springfield 150

Guards kept up in Province of Maine at Continental Expence 750

Albany: for Troops Indians and Canadian families in Northern department 2000

Library of Congress

6050

184

24200

48400

6050

1,113,200

The remainder for the Northern Army being 23357 Rations pr day to be delivered at any place upon the North River from New Windsor downwards as the Commdr. in Chief may direct 4,297,688

5,410,888

I have, in making the foregoing calculation, supposed that our whole force in the field will be employed for the succeeding six Months upon the North River, and have therefore directed all the provision, except what is necessary for the Garrisons and posts pointed out, to be drawn to that point. This cannot possibly occasion much needless transportation in the Article of Meat, which coming almost generally from the Eastward will be so far upon its way should our operations shift to the southward. It may occasion some difficulty in regard to Flour, but it may be considered, that as the whole of that Article will not be drawn together at once, The Contractor may have sufficient notice to stop sending it this way from Pennsylvania and Jersey should a change of our circumstances or the dispositions of the enemy render it necessary to transfer the weight of the War to the southward. Of the Rations of Meat one fourth part if possible should be salt, and that pork, it keeps better, goes farther, is more healthy and is much more agreeable to the troops than Beef.

Library of Congress

I could wish that the very essential Article of Vinegar might be added to the Ration. Its uses in an Army are too well known to need reciting. Two quarts to every hundred Rations will be sufficient. And I observe that no provision is made for Salt, of which a considerable quantity is necessary for the use of the Men and for repacking salted provisions. If the Contractor is expected to furnish it, two quarts to every hundred Rations will likewise be the proportion. If the public undertake to purchase or import it. They may be governed by that estimate.

I do not know whether it will lay with the Board to form the

intended Contract. But upon a supposition that it may, I take the liberty to mention a few hints which have been suggested by the Commy. General of Issues, and which seem founded upon the experience which he has had of impositions upon the public, for want of proper guards. The quality of the Rum is not specified. From the allowed price, it can not be of the best nor ought it to be of the worst kind; we suppose it may be offered in the following proportions: # spirits, # West India, # good Country Rum to be of sufficient proof and gauged when delivered at the Magazines.

The fresh Meat to be delivered at the Weight when killed. The public now lose an immensity by taking live Cattle at estimated weights from the States, and it should be clearly understood that the public are to have the Hides and Tallow. To avoid all disputes as to weight, measure or quality, the Contractor should have an Agent with the Army and at the several posts to take proper receipts from the Commissary. The propriety of appointing an Inspector of provision, to prevent disputes between the Contractor and Commissary, is submitted.

I observe that the Estimate which has been transmitted is limited to the present year, consequently we must suppose that all the provision therein specified will be consumed within that term. Now if a new Contract should not be entered into time enough to enable the Contractor to lay in Magazines for the ensuing Winter and Spring, before

Library of Congress

the obstructions by Ice and bad weather take place, we shall be reduced to the same distresses and inconveniences which we

have experienced for several Winters past. There is another essential reason for making the Contracts for the next year as soon as possible, it is to enable the Contractor to lay himself out for salted provision, which he cannot obtain in sufficient quantities except the people have previous notice to put up Hogs and Cattle for salting. It is true that a considerable quantity, and that of the first quality, is often to be purchased out of prize Cargoes, but that is a precarious dependance.

I must refer you wholly to General Greene for the most advisable manner of supplying the Southern Army From my Idea of that matter, it will be impossible with any degree of safety to form Magazines of any consequence, while the enemy have the Command of the Water and a decisive superiority by land. But General Greene has now become so well acquainted with the Country, and is so competent a judge of the measures which it will be right to pursue, that you cannot receive so good information as from him.

I shall give directions to permit Lt. Colo. Hill to go into New York upon parole.

I am informed that the Cloathing sent from hence for the southern Army was still in Philada. upon the 13th. As those troops must be in the utmost distress for want of it, I beg that every exertion may be made to send it forward.

By the inclosed Return it appears that Lieutenants Bull,⁴⁹ Pemberton⁵⁰ and Meeker⁵¹ and Ensign Reed⁵² were intitled to promotion some time before the reform of Spencer's Regt. and that they ought, consequently, to be borne upon the half pay list agreeable to the Ranks

49. Lieut. William Bull, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He had been promoted in January, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

Library of Congress

50. Lieut. Robert Pemberton of Forman's Additional Continental regiment. He had been promoted in January, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

51. Lieut. Uzial Meeker, of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He had been promoted in January, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

52. Ensign John Reed. He had been promoted to lieutenant in February, 1779, and served to April, 1783.

specified therein. The promotions in the other reformed Regiments were filled up previous to their dissolution and the Gentlemen in question are intitled to the same justice. I have the honor etc.

P.S. The Estimate for the daily issues at Fort Pitt having been thought too low, you will be pleased to add 250 Rations pr diem. Let me entreat the attention of the Board to the supply of the Ordnance Stores lately requested by Genl. Knox.⁵³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 24, 1781.

Sir: Towards effecting the intended Operations of the ensuing Campaign, I had made a Requisition to the State of Pennsylvania for a Number of Militia to join the Army under my imediate Command; but that state having been called upon at the same Time by Congress, for a Number of their Militia for the southern Service, His Excellency the President has informed me that it will not be in their Power to fulfill both Requisitions. I have therefore withdrawn my Request.

In the Course of our intended Operations, I shall have Occasion for a Body of about three Hundred expert Rifle Men, for most necessary

Library of Congress

53. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and essential Services, and as all those of our Troops, composing the Line of the Army, from whence I could hope to draw such a Corps, are gone southward, so that it become impracticable to supply them here. I have written to his Excellency President Reed, begging that he will furnish me with such a Body of Troops from that State to serve with this Army during this Campaign. If Congress should approve the Measure, I have to request, that they will be pleased to signify their Approbation to Mr. President Reed, and enforce this Requisition; accompanying it with a Promise of Prepayment to the State of whatever Bounty they shall engage, with Pay, Rations and compleat Continental Establishment, equal to the other Troops in the Field, during the Time they are in Service, this measure I deem necessary, because I suppose they cannot be raised as Militia. A Corps of Men composed of such expert Marksmen, being in my Opinion, of so very great Importance in the Execution of our Intensions, I have the most sanguine Hope, that this Requisition will meet with a most speedy Success. I have the Honor etc.71

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Peekskill, June 28, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's several Letters of

71. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on July 2, 1781.

the 20th and 21st instant, with their several Enclosures. Sir Henry Clinton has indeed refused to make any Exchange of Genl. Burgoyne in the Military Line, but upon my Consent to put the Prisoners taken at the Cedars upon a footing of Exchange equal with any other Prisoners of War. I know of nothing at present subsisting between Sir Henry and me to prevent a Proposition being made by Congress for the Exchange of Mr Laurens for

Library of Congress

Genl Burgoyne, in the Mode mentioned by your Excellency. As to Genl Bayleys Memorial, I am persuaded that Congress, from a knowledge of our Circumstances, will be fully sensible that an Expedition into Canada, must be utterly impracticable;⁹⁴ they may also be informed, that in the present Situation of our Troops, and their Numbers, with respect to our intended Operations, it is equally out of my Power to lend any Aid for the support of that Frontier.

The Regulations of the Cloathing Department, were we in suitable Circumstances, are very agreeable to my Ideas respecting it. But I beg Congress will be pleased to consider, whether at this Time, when there is great Reason to suppose the Loss of the Marquis le Fayette, expected from France, it will not be best to suspend that Part of the Resolution, which abolishes all State Appointments and Regulations, respecting their Purchase or procuring any further Supplies; unless Congress are fully assured of a sufficient Supply by means of their own Resources, without any Aid from individual States, I have great Reason to fear, the Army will fall much short of its real Needs; that part of the Regulations which I have mentioned, will most probably give

94. The draft, which is also in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., phrased this as “cannot be undertaken.”

the States an Idea of the Competency of the Continental Resources independant of their Assistance; and they will be very glad to relax their Attention to this Article, which has already given them much Trouble and Expence to obtain; were your Expectations equal to our Wants, I should be fully satisfied without the Intervention of individual States; but some peculiar Fatality seeming to attend all the Attempts for obtaining. Cloathing from abroad, that have hitherto been made by Congress, I am greatly apprehensive, that, without the Aid of the States, we may, by another Campaign, have an Army literally Naked.

Inclosed I send for the Observation of Congress, Copy of a Letter from M Genl. Schuyler, who has undertaken to build a Number of Boats for Public Use; as this Gentleman has

Library of Congress

been already particularly serviceable to the public by his Advancements, and his Aid may be further needed in our Operations, I beg, that Congress will be pleased to take the most effectual Measures that he may be enabled to fulfill his Engagements in the Time mentioned by him, so that his Credit may not be injured by his Exertions in Favor of the Public. I have the Honor etc.⁹⁵

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Peekskill, June 28, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the
95. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

17th and 22d instant. It ought to be presumed that Mr. Vernor the British Dy. Commy. of prisoners comes to Elizabeth Town no oftener than his business requires, and except there can be proof stronger than suspicion that under cover of his office he carries on a correspondence with disaffected persons in Philada. it will be indelicate to charge him with improper conduct. It is with the enemy to appoint such Characters as they please to fill their several departments, and for us to guard as much as possible against those who may be thought designing or dangerous. I will therefore give Mr. Skinner a hint that the frequency of Mr. Vernors visits gives umbrage and desire him to permit him to come to Elizabeth town no oftener than his business absolutely requires and then to stay no longer than is necessary.

I very much approve of such a Resolve of Congress as General Greene recommends, to prevent our prisoners of War from inlisting into the Enemy's service.

Were our prospects of being certainly able to carry our intended plan of operations into execution more flattering, I should not hesitate in desiring the Stores demanded by General Knox to be brought forward at any expence whatever. But I confess to you this

Library of Congress

is so far from being the case, that I wish to incur no more in the transportation from the southward to this quarter than can possibly be avoided, because it is far from improbable that the scene of operations may yet be shifted. I have for that reason given Genl. Knox an extract from your letter and have desired him to point out to you such Articles in his estimate as may be essentially

necessary to commence operations, the remainder may follow if we are able to prosecute the plan, may remain where they are should we be obliged to desist, or may be turned towards the southward should there be occasion. I would recommend the completion of the order if possible, because the Stores are always valuable. The transportation of the Stores from the Eastward will be continued upon the following principle, that if they are not wanted here they will be so far on their way to the next point of operation. Those States have cheerfully undertaken to furnish the means of transportation.

Upon changing the position of the Army, the Route of the post is changed also. He now passes at Kings Ferry and avoids the Mountains, which I hope will in some degree remove the danger to which he was formerly exposed. But should that not prove to be the case, I cannot, from the present strength of our Cavalry, furnish even the small escort which is required. Sheldon's Regiment consists of but 60 mounted and Van Heers Corps is upon the point of dissolution by the expiration of their service. You may judge how soon so small a Corps as Sheldons would be worn down had they no other duty to do but that of furnishing four dragoons at a time to be constantly riding post, [but these being all the horse I have to depend upon for Military Service the request of the Post Master Genl. is totally incompatible with it.] There are several excellent troops of Volunteer Horse in Jersey and I make no doubt but an escort could be procured from them, if application was made to the Governor and an adequate compensation for their services allowed. I have the honor etc.96

96. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters near Peekskill, June 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have reed. your favors of the 15th. and 21st. Your opinion of the absolute necessity of a repeal of all tender laws, before a new species of paper, tho' upon ever so good an establishment, will gain credit with the public, is certainly founded upon reason and justified by experience. I am in hopes that most if not all the Legislatures have at length seen the fatal effects of those laws and have abolished them.

I am extremely obliged to you for the assistance you have already afforded us in the Article of Flour, without that aid, we should have been already distressed, and I must candidly confess to you that I see no prospect of being supplied but thro' your means, as, by the last letters from the president and Council of Pennsylvania, I could expect little or nothing from that quarter. Whether the Assembly, in their present session, have adopted any more vigorous measures to obtain supplies, I have not yet been informed.

Previous to the receipt of your favr. of the 21st. I had written to Mr. Lowrey and had pointed out the most eligible Routes for whatever he might purchase.

General Schuyler a few days ago acquainted you that there were more considerable quantities of Flour upon the North River than he had expected. The ease and cheapness of transportation of any in that situation will undoubtedly induce you to

secure what may be in that quarter should you find yourself enabled to extend your purchases. I have the honor etc.⁹⁷

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, July 6, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency that the Army marched from their Camp near Peekskill on the morning of the 2d. without either Tents or Baggage, and reached Valentines Hill about four miles on this side Kings bridge a little after day light the morning following. Genl. Lincoln with a detachment of 800 Men fell down the North River in Boats, landed near Phillips's House before day light on the morning of the 3d. and took possession of the ground on this side Harlem River near where Fort Independence formerly stood. This movement was principally intended to support and favor an enterprize which I had projected against a corps of Refugees under the command of Colo. Delancey at Morrisania and other light troops without the bridge and which was to have been executed by the Duke de Lauzun with his own Legion, Colo. Sheldon's Regt. and a detachment of state troops of Connecticut under the Command of B. G. Waterbury. The Duke notwithstanding the heat of the day of the 2d. marched from Ridgebury in Connecticut and reached

97. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

East Chester very early the next morning but upon his arrival there finding by the firing that Genl. Lincoln had been attacked and the alarm given he desisted from the further prosecution of his plan (which would only have been executed to any effect by surprize) and marched to the Generals support, who continued skirmishing with and endeavouring to draw the Enemy so far into the Country that the Duke might turn their right and cut them off from their Work on the east side of Harlem river and also prevent their repassing that River in Boats. Genl. Parsons had possessed the heights immediately commanding kingsbridge and could have prevented their escape by that passage every endeavor of this kind proved fruitless for I found upon going down myself to reconnoitre their situation that [all their force except very small parties of observation had retired to] York Island. This afforded Genl. Du Pottail and myself the most favorable opportunity of perfectly reconnoitring the Works upon the north end of the Island and making observations which may be of very great advantage in future.

Library of Congress

Finding nothing further could be done, I returned the day before yesterday to this Ground where I expect to be joined this day by his Excellency the Count de Rochambeau who reached North Castle the 2d.

I cannot too warmly express the obligations I am under to the Count for the readiness with which he detached the Duke de Lauzun and for the rapidity with which he pushed the march of his main body that he might have been within supporting distance had any favorable stroke upon the Enemy below given us an opportunity of

pursuing any advantage which might have been gained.

Genl. Lincoln had 5 or 6 men killed and about 30 wounded in his skirmish. I have the honor.³⁶

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters near Dobbs's ferry, July 9, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 26th. ulto. and 3d. Inst. the Resolve of Congress to which you refer in the last was not inclosed, but I have received the original from the president. Give me leave to thank you for the attention which you promise to pay to my wants. It is necessary you should be informed, that besides the Articles which it will be in your power to procure and forward from Philada. some specie will be requisite to purchase Country produce; paper money, especially in this quarter, having become intirely useless. You will oblige me by forwarding, as soon as possible, a Hhd or two of Red Wine. Our Allies, with whom we have formed a junction, prefer it at this season to Madeira.

I think you will find, by referring to the Returns which have been heretofore made, that Von Heers Corps have been considered as part of the quota of Pennsylvania. But it will be

Library of Congress

36. In the writing of Peregrine Fitzhugh. The phrase in brackets in the draft, which is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the writing of Washington.

“Marched and took a position a little to the left of Dobbes ferry, and Marked a Camp for the French Army upon our left. The Duke de Lauzen Marched to the White pln. and Waterbury to Horseneck.

“Visited the French Army, which had arrived at Northcastle.

“The French Army formed the junction with the American on the Grounds marked out. The Legion of Lauzen took a position advanced of the plains on Chitendons hill west of the River Brunx. This day also the Minister of France arrived in Camp from Philadelphia.”—*Washington's Diary*, July 4, 5, and 6, 1781.

On July 6 Washington's headquarters were at Joseph Appleby's, on the crossroad from Dobbs Ferry to White Plains, about 3½ miles from the ferry. British spy reports placed him at Appleby's on the Sawmill Road, “2½ miles from Hammond's” (who was Lieut. Col. James Hammond or Hamman, of Westchester County militia). On July 7 Washington shifted his quarters to Thomas Tompkins's “2½ miles this side of Young'a house, on the direct road,” and on July 10 he was reported back at Hammond's.—Baker, *Itinerary of General Washington*, and Sparks.

improper to permit them to count upon them any longer, because the term of their service expires in a very short time. It is true that several of them have been found to be deserters, but as they were inlisted within the State, they passed as part of their quota of it. This has been the case in all the States. These men or so many of them as have been credited to the state are justly intitled by their faithful services to have their depreciation made up in common with the other troops.

Library of Congress

I have, since beginning this letter, received your favr. of the 3d. inst. inclosing the Memorial of the Captains and subalterns of the Regt. late procters against the promotions in consequence of Colo. procters resignation. In answer to this, I shall only shortly observe, that previous to the Resolve of Congress of the 25th. of May which has no retrospect. The Officers of the 4 Regiments of Artillery and 4 Regiments of Cavalry rose lineally to the Rank of Field Officers and Regimentally to Captains. And that Colo. procters Resignation having happened previous to the 25th. of May, all promotions in those Corps, up to that date must necessarily be in the mode which had been constantly before practiced under. It is but very lately that I gave the Officers of the Regiment in question a full answer, thro.' His Excellency President Reed, to their objections on the same subject. The Resolve for supplying my Table came inclosed in your last.⁵⁶ I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have recd yours of the 5th. inclosing letters from two Chaplains of the German Regts. on the subject of their exchanges. I beg leave

56. On July 2 Congress directed the Board of War to take order for furnishing the table of the Commander in Chief. The regulations adopted by the Board on July 3 are in the *Washington Papers*.

to inform you that at a meeting of Commissioners last year at Amboy it was stipulated that all Gentlemen of that Function should be mutually released and that they should not be subjects of capture in future. You will therefore signify this to Colo. Wood and desire him to permit not only them but any others to go to New York.⁵⁷

To JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters near Dobbs's ferry, July 9, 1781.

Library of Congress

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your Favor of the 2d instant, and have to give you my sincere Thanks for your kind wishes and Offers to do all in your Power to forward our intended Operations.

I could wish your Stay in Congress might be continued longer than you intimate, as your Efforts there, from your Knowledge of Military matters, might be of essential Service to our Designs.

The Army is now drawn near to the Enemy. The Junction with our French Allies is formed. I wish I may not be detained, by waiting the expected Reinforcements of Men and Supplies from the several States, from commencing our Operations before the Season is too far advanced.

The Resolutions of Congress augmenting the Powers of Courts Martial, which are mentioned in your Letter, have not yet reached me.

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I most sincerely congratulate you, on the favorable Turn, our Affairs seem to be taking at the Southward. I hope our Enemies will soon, have little to boast of in that Quarter. I am etc.58

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, July 10, 1781.

Sir: I have to acknowledge the Honor done me in the Receipt of your Excellencys Favor of the 3d instant, covering the Resolutions of Congress of the 2d.

The Corps of Rifle Men, requested from the State of Pennsylvania, I am anxious to obtain, as I am more and more sensible of the important Benefit we may derive from their Services in our Approach to New York.

Library of Congress

Your Excellencys agreeable Favor of the 6th, is also received, conveying very important Intelligence from the Southward.

I do myself the Honor to congratulate your Excellency and Congress, on the Happy Turn our Affairs seem to have taken in that Quarter. With great Respect etc.

P.S. Your Excellency's Favor of the 2d instant is also come to Hand before closing this Letter; the Article in the Capitulation of Pensacola,

58. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

mentioned by your Excellency, appears very extraordinary, not to say alarming; but as it does not seem to come with proper Authenticity, I hope it may not prove to be true.⁷³

Inclosed I send a Return of the Recruits which have joined the Army since my last. I have only to observe, that I am very sorry to find the Prospect of filling the Lines of the several States, is so unfavorable.

11th. By authentic information received since writing the foregoing, the Article of Capitulation for the Garrison of Pensacola, about which we have been in Doubt, is fully ascertained; some Part of those Troops being actually arrived at N York, and the remainder soon expected.⁷⁴

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters near Dobbs's Ferry, July 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: In consequence of a request from me to Mr. Lowrey, that he would continue to purchase and forward Flour to the utmost extent of his Commission, he informs me that he has compleated the purchase of 2000 Barrels and that he has began upon that of 1000

Library of Congress

more; but of this he desires me to give you notice; Meaning I suppose that you may put a stop to it, if it should not meet your approbation. I have the honor &c.66

73. The British garrison at Pensacola, captured by Galvez's Spanish expedition, had been allowed to go to New York.

74. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on July 17 and on the 23d referred to John Mathews, John Sullivan, and James Madison.

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

TO THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters near Dobbs's Ferry, July 13, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 2d. and 5th. Instant have afforded me infinite satisfaction, as the measures you are pursuing for subsisting the Army perfectly accord with my Ideas, and are, I am certain, the only ones which can secure us from distress or the constant apprehensions of it.90

Had Magazines of any consequence been formed in the different States, in pursuance of the late requisitions of Congress, the disposal of the Articles collected at a distance from the Army would have merited your attention, but so little has been done in that way, that I imagine you will not think the matter worthy of notice when I inform you of the trifling Quantity's which remain on hand. Of Flour, no Magazines have been formed at any place; Of salt Meat, none was put up in Pennsylvania, Jersey or New York. There had been, by estimate, seven or eight thousand barrels of Meat and Fish put up in Connecticut, of which between two and three thousand have come forward and the remainder is I believe in motion. Massachusetts put up very little salt Meat and most of it has been consumed upon the communication by the Recruits or transported to Albany. Rhode Island purchased

Library of Congress

1000 Barrels, of which about 600 remain at Providence, and I would wish them to be still kept there for a particular purpose. I could never learn with certainty how much was put up

90. Morris wrote to Washington (July 5, 1781): "You will find enclosed herein the Copy of an Act of Congress of the 4th June whereby I am Vested with Powers to dispose of the Specific supplies required from the several States in such manner as with your Excellency's Advice, I may judge will best promote the Public interest and Answer the purposes of the present Campaign." Morris judged it best to convert such supplies as were on hand at the different depositories into cash (the cost of the transportation of the supplies being greater than their value) and to supply the Army by contract, Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

in New Hampshire, but I have directed all that was at portsmouth to be transported by Water to Providence, as I wish to form a small Magazine of salt provision at that place, as I mentioned before, for a particular purpose. No Magazines of Rum have been formed, we have been in a manner destitute of that necessary Article, and what we are now likely to draw from the several States will be from hand to mouth. From the foregoing State of facts you will perceive in how small a degree the requisitions of Congress have been complied with, and may form a judgment of the miserable manner in which the Army has been subsisted.

Having lately, at the request of the Board of War, furnished them with my opinion of the Quantity of provision which ought to be laid up at the several posts, they will be able, at the interview which you propose to have with them, to lay before you my Ideas upon the subject of a Contract for supplying the Army.

I beg you to be assured that I never can think your correspondence tedious or troublesome. Duty as well as inclination will always prompt me to listen with pleasure to your observations upon the state of our public affairs, and I shall think myself happy if I can in any manner contribute to assist you in the arduous task you have undertaken.

Library of Congress

I shall very anxiously wait for the Visit which you promise to make me. I am etc.

P.S. Will it be possible upon a sudden emergency to procure from 2000 to 2500 Barrels of Salt Beef or Pork at Philada? In such case what

may be at providence or in New Hampshire may be disposed of and go towards payment of that in Philada. We have no news of the ship la Fayette; about 3000 Suits of Cloaths have arrived at Boston from Spain but unfortunately the Coats are scarlet.⁹¹

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS³⁴

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, July 16, 1781.

Sir: I have been duly honored by the Receipt of your Excellency's Favor of the 8th instant, with a Resolution of Congress of the 7th, and an Extract of a Letter from Govern. Greene of the 7th, of June, inclosed.

Your Excellency is not unacquainted with the Measures which had been taken to draw forth the Aid of Militia for the Security of the State of Rhode Island, or the Withdraw of the French Troops from Newport; it is unnecessary for me to recapitulate on that Head.

I have also received a Letter from Govern Greene on the same Subject, to which I had replied previous to the Receipt of your Excellency's Favor. I have the Honor etc.³⁵

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

34. Thomas McKean, of Pennsylvania and Delaware, had been elected President of Congress on July 10.

35. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters near Dobbs's Ferry, July 16, 1781.

Gentlemen: I very much approve and am exceedingly obliged by the Resolutions which have been entered into by the Board for the supply of my Table, and which have been communicate to me by Mr. Secretary Carleton. I have for a long time past seen the advantages which would arise from having a trusty person about me in the character of a Steward, and have endeavoured without effect to procure such an one. The Choice of this person the Board have been pleased to leave to me, but as I see no chance of finding one, properly qualified, in or about the Army, I must request the further favor of them to take measures by advertisement or otherwise, to procure one in Philada. which I think the most likely place. A Man who has served with reputation as Butler to a Gentleman family, or as principal Waiter and Caterer to a genteel Tavern would answer better than one unused to such offices, as setting out a table ought to be part of his business as well as providing for it.³¹ I have the honor etc.³²

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, July 21, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored by your Excellency's three Letters of the

31. The Board of War answered (August 9) that it had appointed John Loveday as steward. Tilghman's indorsement on this letter is: "recommending Mr. Loveday for Steward." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

32. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

A rough memorandum, in tile writing of Tench Tilghman, dated July 15, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*, giving the rank and file strength of the Continental Army on that date, by brigades, regiments, and detachments. The total is 5,835. The memorandum is indorsed by Washington: "Force in July 1781."

Library of Congress

14th and 17th of this Month, with the several Resolutions of Congress, and the Extracts from intercepted Letters, inclosed.

I am much obliged by your Attention in the Communication of the Extracts,⁵⁸ although I had been favored with them thro' another Channel, previous to the Receipt of your Favor; the Intelligence to be collected from them, if properly improved, I think may turn greatly to our Advantage.

I take this Opportunity most sincerely to congratulate you Sir, on the Honor conferred on you by Congress, in being elected to preside in that most respectable Body;⁵⁹ happy, as I expect to be in your Correspondence, I dare say I shall have no Reason to complain of the Mode of your conducting it; as from a knowledge of your Character I flatter myself it will ever be performed with great Propriety. I take the Liberty however to request as a particular Favor, that you will be so good as to convey to me, as you have Opportunity, any interesting Intelligence which you may receive, either from Europe or respecting our Continental Affairs; your Situation will put it particularly in your Power to oblige me in this Request, and be assured Sir! that a greater Obligation cannot be conferred, since for Want of Communication in this Way, I have often been left in the Dark in Matters which essentially concern the public Welfare; and which, if known, might be very influential in the Government of my Conduct in the Military Line.

I am happy to be informed by Accounts from all Parts of the Continent, of the agreeable Prospect of a very plentiful Supply of almost all the Productions of the Earth. Blessed as we are

58. The extracts were from Germain to Sir Henry Clinton, Feb. 7, 1781; Germain to the British Peace Commissioners at New York, March 7; and Germain to Clinton, March 7. They are filed in the *Washington Papers* with McKean's letter to Washington, July 17, 1781. McKean added at the end of the extracts: "It further appears from these letters, that Arnold has received Bills of Exchange for five thousand pounds sterling on London,

Library of Congress

which have been paid and the money invested in the Stocks. This was probably the certain reward of his treason, the rest may have been *eventual*.”

59. “I have been honored with your Letter of the 10th instr. informg, that Congress, upon the Retiring of the late Mr President Huntington, had elected The Hono Thomas McKean Esqr to preside in their respectable Body. I shall for the future conduct my Correspondence agreeable to this Information.”— *Washington to Charles Thomson*, July 21, 1781. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

with the Bounties of Providence, necessary for our support and Defence, the Fault must surely be our own (and great indeed will it be), if we do not, by a proper Use of them, attain the noble Prize for which we have so long been contending, the Establishment of Peace, Liberty and Independence. I have the Honor etc.60

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters near Dobbs Ferry, July 21, 1781.

Gentlemen: I was last Evening favored with yours of the 16th inst. inclosing Copies of two Letters from Brig. Gen. Knox to your Board on the Subject of forwarding Military Stores to the Army. Circumstanced as I am at this moment, with many surrounding doubts and uncertainties, from too many reasons, it is impossible for me to fix on any certain Point of Time, at which I should wish to have the Stores in Camp. I have however to desire that they may all be provided, agreeable to Genl Knox's Request, and held in the most perfect Readiness to be sent on to the Army, at any Point to which Events may determine them, of which you will receive the earliest Notice. I am etc.57

60. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

57. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Library of Congress

To SAMUEL HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, July 25, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your favor of the 10th. announcing your resignation of the Chair of Congress and the Election of Mr. McKean to that important Station.

I flattered myself with the hopes of an opportunity of personally acknowledging the attentions which I received from you during your presidency; but as I find you could not with convenience make a visit to the Army on your way home, I am constrained to take this method of returning my thanks and expressing my sincere wishes for the re-establishment of your health.

I am exceedingly happy to hear that our political Affairs begin to assume a new and pleasing appearance, which if continued, will I hope have an influence upon the Military. That department is yet labouring under every difficulty and distress, and there seems to me little chance of its being relieved from the debility to which it is reduced; for notwithstanding my pressing requisitions for men, and the more pressing occasion which there is for them at this moment, I may almost say I have not received one Man since my last demand.

The station which you have lately filled with so much honor has given you an opportunity of making yourself intimately acquainted with our real situation, and a representation from you to your state will naturally have more weight than that of a stranger to public affairs. Be assured sir you cannot employ your time better at home than in constantly impressing all Ranks with the necessity of recruiting and supplying the Army. I have the honor etc.⁷³

TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, near Dobbs's Ferry, August 2, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: Congress will readily conceive the disagreeable situation in which I find myself, when they are informed, that I am not stronger at this advanced period of the Campaign than when the Army first moved out of their Winter Quarters. Justice to my own

73. The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is addressed to Huntington at Norwich, Conn.

This same day (July 25) Washington sent a brief note to Maj. Gen. Alexander McDougall, requesting that he regularly report "the number of Militia which shall arrive from time to time at your Post" This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

feelings and Character requires that I should lay before that Honorable Body, a summary of the measures I have taken to obtain reinforcements, and inform them, likewise, of the little success with which my requisitions have hitherto been attended.

I shall not go back to the date of the Requisition of October last to the several States, which was made in consequence of the new regulation of the Army, and went to the number of Men called for by that arrangement. It will suffice to say, that the Recruits sent in were comparatively small in proportion to the deficiencies, as may be seen from the Returns which I have from time to time transmitted to Congress.

I will begin with the transactions subsequent to the Conference I had with Count de Rochambeau at Wethersfield in May, when a plan of operations was concerted, and the inclosure No. 1 written to the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island and Connecticut. Letters similar to the foregoing were written, upon my return to New Windsor, to the other States as far as Pennsylvania inclusive, from which last, 1600 Militia were required, but it having been found that that State had been called upon by Congress to send 2400 Militia to Virginia, I withdrew my request, and apportioned the number asked of them to the other States, requiring only a Corps of 300 Rifle Men from Pennsylvania.

Library of Congress

Being very desirous of getting my force (especially the Continental Troops) together as soon as possible, or in other words, by the time I could prepare Boats, collect Stores &ca. I wrote the letter No. 2 to the States of New Jersey, Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Hampshire, with this variation in respect to Connecticut, that I desired 800 of her Militia might be sent without loss of time to West point, that I might be thereby enabled to withdraw part of the Continental Garrison from that post for Field service. And as I found that I should be under the absolute necessity of calling down Hazens and the two Continental Battalions of New York, which had been sent up for the security of the Northern Frontier, I, upon the 25th. of June, wrote to His Excellency Governor Hancock and to the officers commanding the Militia in the Western parts of Massachusetts, and requested that 600 (part of the quota asked for) might be marched without loss of time to Albany, to replace the Continental Troops drawn from that Quarter. Notwithstanding this, by my last letters from Brigr. Gen. Clinton dated at Albany the 20th ulto. not a single Man had come in from Massachusetts, and by a Return from General Mcdougall commanding at West point, only 176 from Connecticut had arrived at that post yesterday. In short, not a single Militia Man from any State has joined the Army, except the few just mentioned, about 80 Levies of New York and about 200 State Troops of Connecticut, both of which were upon the Lines previous to my leaving our Winter Cantonments.

The inclosure No. 3 exhibits a Return of all the Recruits which have joined the Continental Battalions in this Army since the new arrangement of them. The numbers which have joined in the course of last month are particularly designated.

The General Return for June, which I have lately sent by Capt. Roberts to the Board of War, furnishes a state of the Army up to the 1st of July. To this is to be added the Recruits which have joined since, and a deduction is to be made for the Casualties of July. For the better understanding the General Return, it may not be amiss to remark, that the Light Infantry with the Marquis de la Fayette are included in the Column "upon command," as are the Boatmen, Waggoners, extra Artificers, small detached Guards for various

Library of Congress

purposes, Waiters and Labourers in the Quarter Master's and Commissary's departments, in the same Column, and that designated on "extra service." all which being deducted from the total, exhibits an Army upon paper, rather than an operating Force. I have in vain endeavoured to remedy this monstrous deduction: But the Civil departments having been totally destitute of Money, have been unable to hire or pay the Men necessary for their uses, and I have therefore been obliged to spare them from the Line to prevent a total stagnation of business.

While I think it my duty faithfully to draw this picture, disagreeable as it is, both for the full information of Congress and my own justification, it becomes incumbent upon me to add, that I shall exert my utmost abilities so to improve the means with which I may be furnished, that the present Campaign, if not decisive, may be, not inglorious, but in some degree advantageous to America.

I have again written in the most pressing manner to the States as your Excellency will find by the inclosure No. 4 of equal date with this. I flatter myself it will have some avail; but I am at all events happy in thinking, that one of the ends proposed by the plan of operations concerted at Wethersfield will take effect, that of obliging the enemy to recall a considerable force from the Southward to support New York.

It is with pleasure I assure your Excellency that, by great exertions and powerful aids from the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, the heavy Artillery, Stores & ca., many of which were also lent by these States, have come on to the North River in a manner beyond my expectation. Those from Pennsylvania are halted at Philadelphia 'till my prospects of obtaining Men are more encouraging. I thought it best to do this, that I might not have to transport them back again, or be encumbered with them here, should we not be able to prosecute offensive operations. I have also the pleasure to inform you, that vigorous exertions are making by the four New England States to furnish a competent supply of Beef Cattle. I have the honor etc.

Library of Congress

P.S. I informed your Excellency in my last, that by the account of a Deserter, part of the troops had arrived at New York from Virginia. This is contradicted by others who have come out since, who say that troops are expected from that quarter.¹⁶

16. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was read in Congress on August 6 and referred to Theodorick Bland, Elias Boudinot, and James Mitchell Varnum. The inclosures were copies of Washington's circular letters of May 24, June 15, and August 2, and a return of the number of recruits who had joined the Army from January 1 to June 30 and from July 1 to July 31, inclusive, signed by Adj. Gen. Edward Hand. These are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, near Dobbs's Ferry, August 2, 1781.

Sir: Congress will readily conceive the disagreeable situation in which I find myself, when they are informed, that I am not stronger at this advanced period of the Campaign than when the Army first moved out of their Winter Quarters. Justice to my own feelings and Character requires that I should lay before that Honorable Body, a summary of the measures I have taken to obtain reinforcements, and inform them, likewise, of the little success with which my requisitions have hitherto been attended.

I shall not go back to the date of the Requisition of October last to the several States, which was made in consequence of the new regulation of the Army, and went to the number of Men called for by that arrangement. It will suffice to say, that the Recruits sent in were comparatively small in proportion to the deficiencies, as may be seen from the Returns which I have from time to time transmitted to Congress.

I will begin with the transactions subsequent to the Conference I had with Count de Rochambeau at Wethersfield in May, when a plan of operations was concerted, and the inclosure No. 1 written to the States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island

Library of Congress

and Connecticut. Letters similar to the foregoing were written, upon my return to New Windsor, to the other States as far as Pennsylvania inclusive, from which last, 1600 Militia were required, but it having been found that that State had been called upon by Congress to send 2400 Militia to Virginia, I withdrew my request, and apportioned the number asked of them to the other States, requiring only a Corps of 300 Rifle Men from Pennsylvania.

Being very desirous of getting my force (especially the Continental Troops) together as soon as possible, or in other words, by the time I could prepare Boats, collect Stores &ca. I wrote the letter No. 2 to the States of New Jersey, Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Hampshire,

with this variation in respect to Connecticut, that I desired 800 of her Militia might be sent without loss of time to West point, that I might be thereby enabled to withdraw part of the Continental Garrison from that post for Field service. And as I found that I should be under the absolute necessity of calling down Hazens and the two Continental Battalions of New York, which had been sent up for the security of the Northern Frontier, I, upon the 25th. of June, wrote to His Excellency Governor Hancock and to the officers commanding the Militia in the Western parts of Massachusetts, and requested that 600 (part of the quota asked for) might be marched without loss of time to Albany, to replace the Continental Troops drawn from that Quarter. Notwithstanding this, by my last letters from Brigr. Gen. Clinton dated at Albany the 20th ulto. not a single Man had come in from Massachusetts, and by a Return from General Mcdougall commanding at West point, only 176 from Connecticut had arrived at that post yesterday. In short, not a single Militia Man from any State has joined the Army, except the few just mentioned, about 80 Levies of New York and about 200 State Troops of Connecticut, both of which were upon the Lines previous to my leaving our Winter Cantonments.

The inclosure No. 3 exhibits a Return of all the Recruits which have joined the Continental Battalions in this Army since the new arrangement of them. The numbers which have joined in the course of last month are particularly designated.

Library of Congress

The General Return for June, which I have

lately sent by Capt. Roberts to the Board of War, furnishes a state of the Army up to the 1st of July. To this is to be added the Recruits which have joined since, and a deduction is to be made for the Casualties of July. For the better understanding the General Return, it may not be amiss to remark, that the Light Infantry with the Marquis de la Fayette are included in the Column "upon command," as are the Boatmen, Waggoners, extra Artificers, small detached Guards for various purposes, Waiters and Labourers in the Quarter Master's and Commissary's departments, in the same Column, and that designated on "extra service." all which being deducted from the total, exhibits an Army upon paper, rather than an operating Force. I have in vain endeavoured to remedy this monstrous deduction: But the Civil departments having been totally destitute of Money, have been unable to hire or pay the Men necessary for their uses, and I have therefore been obliged to spare them from the Line to prevent a total stagnation of business.

While I think it my duty faithfully to draw this picture, disagreeable as it is, both for the full information of Congress and my own justification, it becomes incumbent upon me to add, that I shall exert my utmost abilities so to improve the means with which I may be furnished, that the present Campaign, if not decisive, may be, not inglorious, but in some degree advantageous to America.

I have again written in the most pressing manner to the States as your Excellency will find by the inclosure No. 4 of equal

date with this. I flatter myself it will have some avail; but I am at all events happy in thinking, that one of the ends proposed by the plan of operations concerted at Wethersfield will take effect, that of obliging the enemy to recall a considerable force from the Southward to support New York.

Library of Congress

It is with pleasure I assure your Excellency that, by great exertions and powerful aids from the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, the heavy Artillery, Stores & ca., many of which were also lent by these States, have come on to the North River in a manner beyond my expectation. Those from Pennsylvania are halted at Philadelphia 'till my prospects of obtaining Men are more encouraging. I thought it best to do this, that I might not have to transport them back again, or be encumbered with them here, should we not be able to prosecute offensive operations. I have also the pleasure to inform you, that vigorous exertions are making by the four New England States to furnish a competent supply of Beef Cattle. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I informed your Excellency in my last, that by the account of a Deserter, part of the troops had arrived at New York from Virginia. This is contradicted by others who have come out since, who say that troops are expected from that quarter.¹⁶

16. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was read in Congress on August 6 and referred to Theodorick Bland, Elias Boudinot, and James Mitchell Varnum. The inclosures were copies of Washington's circular letters of May 24, June 15, and August 2, and a return of the number of recruits who had joined the Army from January 1 to June 30 and from July 1 to July 31, inclusive, signed by Adj. Gen. Edward Hand. These are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 23rd. ulto. I take the earliest opportunity of informing you that our whole dependence for Flour is upon you. The State of New York it is said has a considerable quantity yet within it, but so exhausted are the resources of the Legislature, that they can command none of it. New Jersey has not either passed laws to draw forth the specific supplies demanded of her, or those laws are not executed, but the

Library of Congress

fact is, that we obtain nothing. I do not exactly know what number of the three thousand Barrels which Mr. Lowrey is to purchase have been delivered. I believe not quite half. He has sent in none lately and the Army is this day without bread. Expresses are gone to him requesting him to hurry forward the remainder which will not be more than 25 days supply at our present consumption which ought to increase considerably in a very short time; The militia and Levies being daily expected. Thus you see the absolute necessity which there will be of your immediately extending your orders.

I perfectly understood your letter in which you mentioned the good effects which would arise from disposing of Provisions at a distance and purchasing near the Army. I only meant to acquaint you of what I supposed you might be ignorant. That the provision actually provided by the States and deposited in Magazines, was comparatively small. If the States will pay the balance due

from them into your hands, it is evident that there will be a vast saving by expending the Money in the way of Contract.

I am much obliged by your remittance of the draft upon Richards and Company for 2500 dollars specie, which I will have negotiated as early as possible, and by your undertaking to enable Gen. Schuyler to comply with his Contract for building Boats. I have the honor etc.17

TO ROBERT MORRIS

(Private)

[Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 2, 1781.]

[Dear Sir]: The expectation of the pleasure of seeing you has prevented me hitherto from making a communication of a most important and interesting nature. But circumstances will not admit of further delay, and I must trust it to paper. It seems reduced almost to a

Library of Congress

certainty, that the enemy will reinforce New York with part of their troops from Virginia. In that case the attempt against the former must be laid aside, as it will not be in our power to draw together a force sufficient to justify the undertaking. The detachment which the enemy will probably leave in Virginia seems the next object which ought to engage our attention, and which will be a very practicable one, should we obtain a naval superiority, of which I am not without hopes, and be able to carry a Body of Men suddenly

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

round by water. The principal difficulty which occurs, is obtaining transports at the moment they may be wanted: for if they are taken up beforehand, the use for which they are designed cannot be concealed, and the enemy will make arrangements to defeat the plan. What I would therefore wish you to inform yourself of, without making a direct enquiry, is what number of Tons of shipping could be obtained in Phila: at any time between this and the 20th. of this month and whether there could also be obtained at the same time a few deep waisted sloops and schooners proper to carry Horses. The number of double decked Vessels which may be wanted, of 200 Tons and upwards, will not exceed thirty. I shall be glad of your answer as soon as possible, because if it is favorable, I can direct certain preparations to be made in Philada. and at other convenient places, without incurring any suspicions. There certainly can be no danger of not obtaining Flour in Philada. and as you seem to have doubts of procuring salt Meat there, I shall direct all that which is to the Eastward to be collected at points, from whence it may be shipped upon the shortest notice.

You will also oblige me by giving me your opinion of the number of Vessels which might be obtained at Baltimore or other places in Chesapeak in the time before mentioned or thereabouts. I have the honor etc.18

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

TO THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 5, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with your favors of the 17th. and 26th. ulto; the first inclosing three plans for filling the present Vacancies and making future promotions in the Medical Line and which you were pleased to submit to my opinion. That I might obtain as extensive a knowledge as possible of the sentiments of the Army upon this matter, I committed the plans to the General Officers and desired them to report their opinions thereon to me. This, after consulting the Director and Physician General, they have done. Inclosed you will find a Copy of their Report,³³ which is principally founded upon the plan No. 1 and which corresponds with my ideas.³⁴

I must again thank you Gentlemen for your attention to the affairs of my Household. Mr. Morris has furnished me with a draft upon New London for 2500 dollars specie. I have the honor etc.³⁵

TO THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: There are 311 barrels of Salt Beef at Portsmouth

33. This opinion of the Board of General Officers, dated Aug. 2, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*.

34. See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. William Heath, Aug. 1, 1781, *ante*.

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in New Hampshire, which to save land Carriage, I had directed to be sent to Providence by Water, but Mr. president Weare writes me that the risque is too great, as there are a

Library of Congress

number of privateers in that quarter. I have therefore informed him that you will dispose of it on the spot and procure a like quantity in Philada: I shall be obliged to you for investing the Money which may arise from this sale in pork rather than in Beef. I have the honor etc.³⁶

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Dobbs Ferry, August 8, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform Congress, thro' your Excellency, that at a late meeting between the American and British Commissaries of prisoners, it has been proposed by the latter to go into a full exchange of Lt. Genl. Burgoyne and all the remaining Officers of Convention (by composition where Ranks will not apply) for the remainder of our Officers in this Quarter, and after them for those taken to the Southward; one of the terms insisted upon, is that the Prisoners surrendered by the Capitulation of the Cedars to the amount of 443, shall be allowed.

I have not thought myself at Liberty to accede to these proposals without the concurrence of Congress, for the following

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

reasons: That I imagine our Minister at the Court of Versailles has been already directed to propose the exchange of Lt. Genl. Burgoyne for the Honble. Mr. Laurens.⁵⁶ That I do not know whether it would be agreeable to Congress to release the whole of the Convention Officers, before they have obtained a settlement for the subsistence of those Troops, and lastly, because the refusal of the ratification of the Convention of the Cedars, has never been repealed. I would beg leave to remark on the two last: that the exchange of our full Colonels can never be obtained but by Composition, and that it is better to effect this by a composition for inferior Officers than for Men, because the enemy gain no reinforcement by such mode. To release the full Colonels in this quarter only, and who all but one

Library of Congress

have been prisoners since 1777, it wou'd take 700 privates. Should the security for the Convention debt still be urged, I would answer that we may perhaps deceive ourselves in supposing that the Ballance upon a general settlement for the subsistance of all prisoners since the commencement of the War will be much in our favour. I am inclin'd to think we shall find it the contrary and owing to this; The British have constantly kept their accounts with accuracy, and have Vouchers ready to support them. We on the other hand, shall be found very deficient on that score, indeed I fear almost totally so, except in the instance of the Convention Troops, and prisoners of War latterly.

Congress will judge of the expediency of repealing their Act, respecting the Convention of the Cedars, upon the present occasion.

56. See Albert Henry Smyth's *Writings of Benjamin Franklin*, vol. 8, pp. 317–320, and John Bigelow's *Franklin's Works*, vol. 7, p. 303.

Mr. Skinner the Commissary Genl. of prisoners will have the honor of delivering this to your Excellency. I shall be obliged by an answer to several points contained in it, at his return, that I may instruct him accordingly. I have the honor etc.⁵⁷

TO THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 9, 1781.

Dear Sir: Enclosed is the Copy of a letter which I have just reed. from Capt. Mitchell commanding the post at Wyoming, representing his distress for provision. As this post was to have been supplied by Pennsylvania, and as you have now undertaken to furnish the supplies required of that state, I must request you to take the speediest means of giving relief to the Garrison. The quantity of provision which I judged necessary was mentioned in the estimate which I transmitted to the Board of War, and which you no doubt have seen. I have the honor etc.

Library of Congress

P.S. I have written to Capt. Mitchell to subsist his Men by collections from the Inhabitants until a regular supply can be sent to him.

57. the writing of David Cobb. The letter was read in Congress on August 17 and referred to Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Roger Sherman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Dobb's Ferry, August 13, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 28th. ulto. and 3d. 7th. and 9th. Insts.

I esteem myself happy in a personal communication with Mr. Morris and Mr. Peters;⁸⁹ good consequences must certainly result from taking up the affairs of the next campaign at so early a period as the present.

I shall in obedience to the order of Congress transmit their resolve respecting the treatment of our marine prisoners to the officer commanding the british Fleet at New York; but I think it more than probable that he will have address enough to procure the materials to frame an answer similar to that which was made to the last remonstrance on the same subject. These were no others than ample certificates under the hands of several of our Captains and Mates then remaining on board the prison Ships, that the charges of ill treatment were in every respect groundless.

I have information that a Fleet of twenty sail entered the hook on saturday last. Genl. Foreman, my informant, was of opinion they were from Virginia. I expect to hear from him again every moment, with a certain Account from whence they were. I have the honor etc.⁹⁰

89. Robert Morris and Richard Peters.

Library of Congress

90. In the writing of Peregrine Fitzhugh.

To GEORGE WALTON AND RICHARD HOWLEY⁹¹

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 13, 1781.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your favr. of the 7th. I can with no propriety give a decided opinion upon the matter which you have been pleased to refer to me, without being acquainted with what has previously passed between the Commissaries of prisoners or Commissioners for settling a Cartel respecting the Rank of Mr. Elbert.⁹² If he has been heretofore claimed by the Enemy as a Brigadier of Militia and allowed as such by us, he is undoubtedly released by the terms of the Cartel lately established. If on the contrary he has been considered as a Continental Colonel, he must await his exchange. The matter seems to rest upon the determination of the above simple facts. I am unacquainted with any thing relating to the case of Govr. Wright.⁹³

It is no small addition to the pleasure I feel upon the favorable turn of affairs to the southward to find that it is the general opinion that this happy change has been wrought, almost solely, by the personal abilities of Major Genl. Greene. My long acquaintance with the merits of that valuable Officer made me certain that his exertions, even if not successful, would justify my appointment. I must confess he has more than answered my warmest expectations. I have the honor etc.⁹⁴

91. Georgia Delegates to the Continental Congress.

92. Brig. Gen. Samuel Elbert, of the Georgia Militia.

93. Sir James Wright, royal governor of Georgia. It was claimed by the Goergians that he broke his parole.

94. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have in confidence imparted to you the alteration of our late plan and made you acquainted with our intended operations. Besides the provision necessary at the Head of Elk to carry the troops down the Bay a very considerable Quantity will be wanted in Virginia. I should suppose three hundred Barrels of Flour, as many of salt Meat and eight or ten Hhds of Rum would be sufficient at Elk. For what will be consumed in Virginia, I imagine the order must be general, as we can neither ascertain the number of Men which will be drawn together or the time they will be employed.

I have written to the Count de Grasse and have requested him to send up his light Vessels of every kind to Elk, but I would nevertheless wish to have all that may be at Baltimore and the upper parts of the Bay secured. I shall therefore be obliged to you to take measures at a proper time for that purpose. When that time will be and when you shall give orders for the deposit at Elk, I will hereafter inform you.

I shall direct the Quarter Master in due season to take up all the small Craft in Delaware for the purpose of transporting the Troops from Trenton to Christeen.²¹ Should he have occasion for advice or assistance from you upon this occasion I must

21. Christiana, Del.

request you to give him both.

I am confident it will be necessary to give the American Troops destined for southern service one Months pay in specie. This will amount to about dollars. If it will be possible for you to procure this sum you will infinitely oblige me and will much benefit the service. I shall also stand in need of a sum of specie for secret service. I suppose about 500 Guineas.²² I have the honor etc.²³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Dobbs' Ferry, August 18, 1781.

Sir: Congress having, in their late Regulations, respecting promotion, pointed out certain districts in which Battalion Officers are to be promoted to the Rank of Brigadrs by seniority, the senior Colonels in those Districts who suppose themselves, in consequence of that Resolution, entitled to succeed as Brigadiers to the command of the Brigades which are now Vacant, are anxious respecting their present situation. Frequent applications have been made by the General Officers on that subject, and I have engaged to represent the state of the matter to Congress.

I have also thought proper to forward to your Excellency the enclosed representation made on the same subject by

22. Morris's reply, dated Aug. 22, 1781, was in cipher. Jonathan Trumbull, jr.'s translation of it is as follows: "Money Matters in as bad a Situation as possible. The Exchange by the Concurrence of Venders, has run down to five Shillings, and Bills are offered at that Rate, in such great Numbers as to command all the Money which is to be disposed of; so that reducing the Price of Bills still lower would not command Money, or answer any other good Purpose. The Paper of this State is indeed appreciating, but to issue it, at the present Moment would destroy all my Hopes from that Quarter, cut off the only Resource which I have the Chance of Comandg. and shake a Confidence which has been reposed in me, and which the public Interest calls upon me to cherish. I am sorry to observe in Consequence that you must expect to meet with Disappointments; but I can assure you, that I will make every Exertion possible to place you in the Eligible Situation which Means will admit of." Morris's letter and the translation are in the *Washington Papers*.

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Library of Congress

the General and Field Officers of the Connecticut and Rhode Island Lines; and beg leave to submit to Congress the propriety and expediency of making the appointments in the several Districts in which there are vacancies, agreeable to the plan prescribed in their act of the 25th of May last. I have the honor etc.³⁶

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Dobbs's Ferry, August 18, 1781.

Sir: Agreeable to an order of Congress of the 10th. of May last I appointed a Board of Officers to consider and determine upon the Memorial of Udney Hay Esqs. I do myself the honor to inclose a copy of their Report³⁷ and am etc.³⁸

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 21, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have devoted the first moment of my time

36. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

37. The original proceedings of the board (Aug. 16, 1781) are in the *Washington Papers*, and a copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

38. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

which I could command (while the troops are halted for the french Army at this place) to give my sentiments unreservedly on the several matters contained in your favor of the 13th Inst.⁴⁸ this I will attempt to do, with all that frankness, and sincerity, which from your own candor in your communications you have a right to expect, and for doing which with the greater freedom, the importance of the Subject will be my apology. Persuaded that we are

Library of Congress

influenced by the same motives and anxious in the pursuit of the same object; I am only unhappy, that I should be forced to dissent in a single instance, from the opinion of those, for whose judgment and ability I have the highest deference, respecting the surest and best mode for attaining that object.

But being at the same time, fully sensible of the necessity of prosecuting the War with as much vigor as our circumstances will admit, and of using the strictest œconomy in the prosecution of it. Upon these very principles, I beg leave to give it as my opinion, that a reduction of the number of Officers and Men as fixed by the last arrangement, or any material alteration of the establishment of the Army for the next Campaign, would not in the present situation of affairs be expedient for the following reasons.

In the first place, because, the Enemy must resolve to prosecute the War, or be disposed to make a Peace, in either of which cases, a respectable Army in the field on our part, will, I conceive, more than compensate the expences of it; and will eventually be the best and most œconomical system of policy we can possibly

48. This letter, signed by Robert Morris and Richard Peters, is in the *Washington Papers*.

act upon. For should the Enemy still be determined to carry on the War with obstinacy, not only policy, but even necessity would urge us to keep up a superior Army as the surest and only means of forcing them to a Peace and freeing us from the calamities and expences of the War, as it is evident from many circumstances that they have relied more for success, on our want of exertions, than upon their own Military prowess or resources, and that this has been one principal inducement of their persevering hitherto. But on the other hand, should they be inclined to a Pacification, a powerful and well appointed Army would both enable us to dictate our own terms at the Negotiation and hasten the completion of it.

In addition to this, whoever considers how much more expensive and less serviceable Militia are than Continental Troops, how heavy and repeated a burden on the public

Library of Congress

their Bounties are, when they are hired; when Drafted, how disagreeable and frequently distressing for them to be torn from their families to a life with which they are totally unacquainted; how precarious and uncertain the aid is, which may be expected from them in such cases. What glorious opportunities have been lost by us, and what almost ruinous advantages have been taken by the Enemy, in the times of our weakness, for want of a permanent force in the field; will I am persuaded be convinced, that we ought to have constantly such an Army as is sufficient to operate against the Enemy, and supersede the necessity of calling forth the Militia, except on the most extraordinary occasions.

I will also beg leave to remind you Gentlemen, of the great reduction of the number of Regts. on the Continental Establishment, viz from 116 to 50 since the year 1777, and to observe, in consequence that, in my opinion, we do not find the Enemy so much exhausted, or their strength so debilitated, as to warrant any farther diminution of our established force; by one of the late intercepted Letters from Lord George Germain, it appears the Enemy considered the number of Men in their Provincial Corps only, greater than the whole number of Men in the service of the Continent, since which time, the reinforcements that have arrived from Europe, amount, by the best accounts I have been able to obtain, to at least 4000 Men.

That the States are able, by proper exertions to furnish the number of men required by the last Arrangement of the Army, may I think rationally be supposed; as the population in many of them have rather increased than diminished since the commencement of the War; and as the greater part of them do actually, when called upon in an immergency, give a sufficient number of Men for services of short duration, to compleat their Continental Regts; that the Country abounds with supplies of all kinds is acknowledged from all quarters. Whether the men can be obtained or the Resources drawn forth is more than I will presume with certainty to determine; but one thing is certain, that it is idle to contend against great odds, when we have it in our power, to do it upon equal, or even advantageous terms.

Library of Congress

There are also several Arguments which

I omit to enforce, that might be adduced particularly to prove the impropriety of reducing the Number of Officers, or making any considerable alteration in the system; such as our having found by experience, that the proportion of Officers is not too great for the number of men; that the same or a greater proportion has been esteemed necessary in other more antient services and that the full complement is more indispensably requisite in ours, because there are a larger number of Levies and Recruits to train and discipline annually than are to be found in the Regts. of other Nations; and because a greater number of Officers are taken from the Line to perform the duties of the Staff than in most other Services. It is likewise an established fact, that every alteration in the Military System or change in the Arrangement, unless founded in the most obvious principles of utility is attended with uneasiness among the Officers, confusion with regard to the disposition of the Men, and frequently with irregularities and disagreeable consequences before it can be carried compleatly into execution. Perfect order throughout the whole Army, has but just been restored since the last Arrangement took place. Another innovation, in the present situation might be more mischeivous in its effect.

Thus I have, Gentlemen, from a desire of faithfully performing my duty, from the experience (of whatever degree it is) which I have acquired in the service of my Country, and from the knowledge I have of the present state of the Army, given my sentiments on the first of your queries, which likewise involves the Ansr to the second. With regard to the third, I am of opinion, that

the Recruits ought if possible to be engaged for the War or three Years; but if this cannot be done that the Community district, or Class, furnishing a man for a shorter term of service, ought to be compellable to have him replaced by the period, when his time of service expires, and that funds ought to be established (if practicable) for recruiting the Men engaged for short services while they continue with the Army, as it is found by experience, they may be inlisted with more facility and less expence than under any

Library of Congress

other circumstances. With respect to the 4th 5th and 6th queries, I am in doubt, whether any alteration can be made on those subjects which shall tend essentially (all things considered) to the public Good.⁴⁹ I have the honor etc.⁵⁰

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Kings Ferry, August 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: Immediately after you left Camp I applied to Mr. Tarlé the French Intendant and requested to know the quantity of Flour which he could spare us and where he would wish to have it replaced. I have not been able to ascertain either of these points, but from a conversation which passed yesterday between Mr. Tarlé and Colo. Stewart on the subject, I do not imagine we shall obtain more than 1000 or 1200 Barrels in this quarter; and as the whole or the greater

49. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

50. The fourth, fifth, and sixth queries in Morris's and Peters's letter were: "4th What Regulations can be made to modify the Practice of taking Soldiers from the Line as Servants to Officers? On this Head we beg Leave to submit to your Opinion a Copy of a Motion made in Congress on this Subject. 5. What is to be done with Officers by Brevet or those who have no particular Commands? Can they not be placed in the Regiments or retire on Half pay? 6. Would it be practicable consistent with Justice and the Good of the Service to call into actual Service Officers who have retired on half Pay by the former Arrangement to fill Vacancies happening in the Lines to which they respectively belong?"

part which is to be given in return will be wanted to the southward, I think you may with safety prepare a few hundred Barrels in Philada. at which place the French will have a quantity of Bread Baked and the remainder at the Head of Elk and upon Chesapeak. The moment I know with more certainty, I will inform you.

Library of Congress

We have been delayed here longer than I expected, by the difficulty of crossing the North River. The American Troops march tomorrow Morning and I hope by the time we reach Springfield we shall hear of the arrival of the fleet in Chesapeak. After that, our design may be unmasked. It will take a very considerable number of Craft to carry us down the Delaware and I shall be obliged to you for keeping in mind my request, that you would assist the Qr. Mr. in procuring them and the Vessels in Chesapeak should he call upon you for that Purpose. I am.⁵⁹

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform Congress, that my Expectation of the Arrival of the Fleet of Monsr. De Grasse, in the Chesapeak Bay, with some other Circumstances, of which Congress were informed in my Letter of the 2d. Augst., and in which very little

⁵⁹. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Alterations have since taken place, have induced me to make an Alteration in the concerted Operations of this Campaign. I am now on my March with a very considerable Detachment of the American Army, and the whole of the French Troops, for Virginia.

As I expect a few Days will bring me to Philadelphia, I shall then have the Honor to open my Motives and Intentions to Congress, more fully than it may be prudent to do by Letter at this Distance. I have the Honor etc.⁷⁸

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Chatham, August 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: Accounts brought by several Vessels to Philada. and to the Eastward leave little doubt but that the Count de Grasse must have already arrived in the Chesapeak, or

Library of Congress

that he must be very soon there. The Count de Rochambeau and myself have therefore determined that no time ought to be lost in making preparations for our transportation from Trenton to Christiana and from the Head of Elk down the Chesapeak. I have written by this opportunity to Colo. Miles and have directed him immediately to engage all the proper kind of Craft for the navigation of the Delaware which can be found

78. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

in Philada. or in the Creeks above and below it, and as your advice may be useful to him, more especially so far as respects procuring the Vessels at a distance from Philada., I have desired him to wait upon you for that purpose.

I shall also be obliged to you for using your influence with the Gentlemen of Baltimore to permit any Vessels which may be in that port to come up to Elk to assist us in transportation. I have little doubt, from the cheerfulness with which they furnished the Marquis last Winter, but they will comply with your requisition on the present occasion. But lest there should be a necessity for the interference of the Executive of the State, I have written to Governor Lee upon that and other matters. I inclose the letter under flying seal for your information, and you will be good enough to forward it by a Chain of Expresses which is established. Any Vessels which may be procured in Chesapeak should rendezvous as soon as possible in Elk River.

You will be pleased to make the deposit of Flour, Rum and Salt Meat at the Head of Elk which I requested in a former letter.

I am very fearful that about 1500 Bbls of salt provisions and 30 Hhds of Rum which I directed to be sent from Connecticut and Rhode Island under Convoy of the Count de Barras would not have been ready when the Fleet sailed from Newport. Should that have been the case, the disappointment will be great. I would wish you to see whether a like quantity of those

Library of Congress

Articles can be procured in Philada. or in Maryland, if we should find that they have not gone round from the Eastward.

I must entreat you, if possible to procure one months pay in specie for the detachment which I have under my command; part of those troops have not been paid any thing for a long time past, and have upon several occasions shewn marks of great discontent. The service they are going upon is disagreeable to the Northern Regiments, but I make no doubt that a douceur of a little hard money would put them in proper temper. If the whole sum cannot be obtained, a part of it will be better than none, as it may be distributed in proportion to the respective wants and claims of the Men.

The American detachment will assemble in this neighbourhood to day. The French Army to morrow. I have the honor etc.79

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, September 1, 1781.

Sir: Brigadier General Duportail has very earnestly solicited the exchange of Colos. Laumois and Cambray of the Corps of Engineers who were taken prisoners at Charles Town upon the principal of the utility which they would be of to the southward should we carry on any operations in that Quarter. Altho I am impressed

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

with the truth of Genl. Duportails observation upon this matter I cannot without deviating from an Order of Congress and an established rule of Exchange give those Gentlemen a preference to others of the same Rank who have been longer in Captivity. I would therefore wish to be favored with the determination of Congress upon the subject. I have the honor &c.11

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, September 4, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to enclose the Copy of a Letter, received last night from the Commanding Officer of the British Marine at New York,²⁶ in answer to mine respecting the treatment of Naval Prisoners; and have to request the decision of Congress, whether an Officer shall be sent in, to inspect the situation of our Prisoners, under the proposed conditions. I have the honor etc.²⁷

11. In the writing of William Stephens Smith. The letter was read in Congress on September 3 and referred to the Board of War.

26. Capt. Edmund Affleck, of the British Navy. The original of his letter of Aug. 30, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*, and a copy by Humphreys is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

27. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Chester, September 5, 1781, 3 o'clock.³²

Sir: With the highest Pleasure, I do myself the Honor to transmitt to your Excellency the inclosed Copy of a Letter from Genl Gist.³³ It announces the safe Arrival in the Chesapeake of Admiral D Grasse with 28 Ships of the Line. On this happy Event, I beg your Excellency to accept my warmest Congratulations.

I shall proceed myself with all possible Dispatch, forwardg. as I go on, the Troops, Stores &c. with all the Expedition in my Power. On my Arrival at the Head of Elk, if I do not find Water Craft sufficient to embark all the Stores, Baggage &c and the Troops, I shall forward

Library of Congress

on the former by Water, with as many Troops as can go by that Conveyance, and march the others by Land. With the highest Esteem &c.34

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head of Elk, September 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: Every Day discovers to me the encreasg Necessity of some Money for the Troops. I hope by this Time you are provided

32. The draft adds "P.M."

33. The original of Gist's letter (Sept. 4, 1781) from Baltimore is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

34. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

On September 5, at 1 o'clock p.m., Humphreys, who had gone on in advance of the Commander in Chief, wrote to General Gist from the Head of Elk: "I have it in command from His Excellency to write to you immediately by Express requesting that you will be pleased to inform him by the most rapid conveyance, what number of Transports (and to what amount of Tonnage) may absolutely be depended upon to be sent from Baltimore and other parts of the Bay, and when they may be expected at this place. As it is of the utmost importance to the General to know with certainty whether sufficient Shipping can be procured to transport the Troops, as well as, Ordnance, Stores, and Baggage, he entreats you to be as explicit and expeditious in your Answer as may be, and that every nerve may be strained to put all the Vessels in Motion, and make them arrive here at the earliest possible period.

"Many of the Stores are ready this Moment for embarkation. The Van of the Army will be in, by 6 oClock this Morning. His Excellency will be here in the course of the day, and will wait with the most earnest impatience for your information, that he may take measures

Library of Congress

accordingly, either for the embarkation of the Troops, or marching them round by land.“
Humphrey's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

to give a Month's Pay. I find it of the last Importance to hasten forward myself to join the Marquis as soon as possible. I may leave this in a few Hours. I cannot do It however, without intreating you in the warmest Terms to send on a Month's Pay at least, with all the Expedition possible. I wish it to come on the Wings of speed. I am etc.36

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Christiana, September 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: Capt. Machin of the Artillery is detached to pursue some deserters from that Corps; he will have occasion for some money for expences. If you can advance him about £10. it will be sufficient, and will oblige the Public as well as Dr Sir Yours etc.37

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781.

Gentlemen: Agreeable to my Promise to you in Phila. I have consulted Doct Craig⁴⁵ on the Subject of the Hospital

36. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

37. The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.

45. Dr. James Craik.

Appointments. Inclosed is the Answer I have received, which I do myself the honor to transmit to you, And am Gentn. etc.46

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head of Elk, September 7, 1781

Dear Sir: I have received your two favrs of Yesterday No. 1 and 2.

I find myself so pressed by Circumstances, that It will be impossible for me to stay at this Place 'till the Payment of the Money committed to Mr Audibert can be effected. I must leave the Head of Elk this Afternoon or early Tomorrow Mornng. I shall however leave Instructions with GI Lincoln to do all that is necessary on the Occasion.

The Sum of 20,000 Dollars will fall much short of the Sum necessary.

The 500 Guineas on my own Acct. I have received. I have the Honor etc.⁴⁷

46. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

47. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

On September 7 Washington wrote another letter to Morris which is not now found in the *Washington Papers*. It was in response to a letter of September 6 from Robert Morris, from Chester, which began: "Several Worthy People and particularly the Romish Priest and Mrs. Fitzsimmons have interested themselves in favour of a Criminal under Sentence of Death for Desertion, I dont know his Name but he is in Philada. Goal. Your Excy is the best judge of propriety in such cases and I am Sensible of the impropriety of such applications but as I promised to Speak to your Excy and lost the Opportunity I desired Colo. Smith to mention it and now repeat the matter that I may not have to accuse myself of Neglect. this is a Young Man and may become a good Soldier hereafter. tomorrow is fixed for his Execution, therefore if Mercy is extended the order shou'd be instantly sent." On September 10 Morris wrote to Washington from Philadelphia: "The sole intent of the present is to acknowledge the receipt of your two Letters of the 7th. Instant.... The letter

Library of Congress

respecting the Criminal was too late, the poor Fellow was gone, I am sorry for it." Morris's letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 15, 1781.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress, that I arrived at this place last evening; that soon after my arrival, I receiv'd the pleasing intelligence that the Count de Grasse, who had put to Sea on the 5th. in pursuit of the British Fleet, had returned to his former station at Cape Henry, having driven the British from the Coast, taken two of their Frigates and effected a junction with the Squadron of the Count de Barras.

In consequence of my having been informed of the sailing of the Fleet from the Capes, and being apprehensive that we were not assured of the security of our Navigation on the Bay, I had Ordered the Troops which were embarked at the Head of Elk, to stop their proceeding untill we had further intelligence. Orders are this morning gone on to press them forward with every dispatch possible.

I am distressed to find the supply of the Army collecting here, on too precarious a footing; already they have experienced a want of provisions. Every measure is taking that is in my power, to be better assured of our supplies in future; how far I shall succeed in my endeavours, time must discover. I have the honor etc.⁸⁷

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 23, 1781.

Sir: On my Arrival at this Place, I found it would be attended with good Consequences for me to see Admiral De Grasse in Person, this Visit I have performed, and met the Count on Board the Ville de Paris at Cape Henry, from whence I am just returned. I am happy to

Library of Congress

inform Congress, that I found the French Admiral disposed in the best Manner, to give us all the Assistance in his Power, and

87. In the writing of David Cobb.

perfectly to cooperate with me in our present Attempt.

The Vessels from the Head of Elk, are now debarking their Troops and Stores, except some few, which are not yet arrived, but are accounted for from the Dullness of their Sailing, and may be hourly expected.

I still find myself embarrassed for Want of sufficient Stores of Provisions, and means of Transportation; by superior Exertions however, I hope to surmount these Difficulties, and in a few Days to find myself before the Enemys Works at York and Gloucester. I have the Honor etc.⁴

To PRESIDENT THOMAS McKEAN

(Private)

Williamsburg, September 23, 1781.

Sir: I hold myself exceedingly obliged to your Excellency for your favor of the 15th. The intelligence it contains is so important, that I immediately transmitted it to the Count de Grasse, whose superiority, even supposing Digby should have arrived with ten ships, will be considerable. I find every disposition in the Admiral to act with vigor and decision.

Want of time obliges me to refer your Excellency to my public letter for an account of the situation of matters

4. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Library of Congress

in this quarter. I have the honor etc.6

[H.S.P.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Williamsburg, September 23, 1781.

Gentlemen: By the best accounts which we can obtain the enemy's Works at York are already more respectable than we had reason to suppose, and as they continue to strengthen them with unremitting labour, we must look forward to a very serious operation. Genl. Knox has for these reasons thought it prudent to increase his requisition for shot and shells. His letter accompanies this and I must entreat the Board to use every exertion to forward the Articles required, and as expeditiously as possible, for should we be under the necessity of slackening our fire on account of the consumption of our stock, the loss to us would be perhaps irretrievable. I have the honor etc.5

6. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: It is of such essential consequence, in my opinion, that the Army should be regularly supplied with rum during the present operation, that I cannot forbear interesting myself on the subject. When we take into consideration how precious the lives of our men are, how much their Health depends upon a liberal use of Spirits in the judgment of the most Skilful Physicians, who are best acquainted with the Climate; how meritorious their Services have been, and what severe and incessant duties and fatigues are expected from them, we cannot hesitate to determine that the Public ought to incur a small expence, to

Library of Congress

answer the most valuable purposes, and preserve the lives of a great number of Men who have merited extremely well of their Country. I consider it therefore a duty to them as well as to my Country to request, that the 50 Hogsheads of Rum mentioned in the inclosed letter from the Commissys. Genl of Purchases and Issues may be procured and forwarded as soon as it is practicable. I am etc.³¹

31. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Williamsburg, September 28, 1781.

Gentlemen: The Inclosed Letter from Doctr Craick of the Hospital,³⁹ is of so much Importance, that I cannot omit to transmit it to your Board, and to enforce it with my Warmest Desire that its Request may be complied with in the shortest Time possible. The Exhausted Condition of this State admits no Relief, our only Hope is from you, the Importance of the Soldier's Life to our Service, is too well known to you to need any Comment from me, The Season is fast approachg when, if the poor fellows are not provided, their Lives will be Sported with in the most Distressing Manner. I am etc.⁴⁰

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Camp before York, October 1, 1781.

Sir: Last Evening I was honored with your Excellency's Favor of the 21st ulto., with its Inclosure. The Intelligence it contains respectg the British Fleet, is very agreeable, and will be immediately transmitted to the Count de Grasse.

In my last, which bore Date the 23d ulto. I informed,

39. A copy of Craik's letter to Washington (September 27) is in the *Washington Papers*. In it he pleads for blankets for the hospital.

Library of Congress

40. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

that our Preparations for a near Investment of the Enemy at York, were fast ripening to a Point. I have now to acquaint [your Excellency] that I marched from Williamsburg with the whole Army, on the 28th and approached within about two Miles of the Enemy at York, at which Distance a Shew was made of some Opposition [on our Left]. But, upon the Count Rochambeau, who Commands that Part of the Army, his Moving a few peices of field Artillery under Direction of the Baron Viominil, and giving a few Shots, the Enemy retired. On the 29th. the American Troops moved forward and took their Ground in front of the Enemys Works on their Left; no Opposition, except a few scattered Shots from a small Work, by Moor's Mill, on Wormleys Creek and a Battery on the Left of Pigeon Quarter. A small fire all Day from our Rifle Men and the Enemy's Jagers. 30th. in the Mornng we discovered, that the Enemy had evacuated all their Exterior Line of Works, and withdrawn themselves to those near the Body of the Town. By this Means we are in possession of very advantageous Grounds, which command, in a very near Advance, almost the whole Remaing. Line of their Defence. All the Expendition that our Circumstances will admit, is using, to bring up our heavy Artillery and Stores, and to open our Batteries, this Work I hope will be executed in a few Days, when our Fire will begin with great Vigor.

The Investment of the Enemy is now fully compleated, and drawn very near to their Lines, except on the River above the Town, where their Communication is still open; to prevent this and to compleat the Blockade a Request is gone to the Count de Grasse, desiring him, to push, if he thinks it practicable, One or more Ships above the Town; this, if effected will answer, many very

valuable Purposes.

The Position of the Count de Grasse, is judiciously taken: the Main fleet keeping their Station in Lynn Haven Bay and Detachments made to secure the Rivers; the

Library of Congress

Determination of the Count is favorably disposed to comply with our Wishes in every necessary Co-operation.

I shall continue to keep Congress advised of such Occurrences s are worthy the Communication. With the Highest Regard etc.⁴⁸

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 1, 1781.

Dr Sir: Col Harrison of the Artillery, who will deliver you this, is going to Philadelphia on public Business, important to the general Service; as the Southern Department to which he belongs has been long destitute of Money, I shall be very glad if you can furnish him with a Sum sufficient for his Expences and that of another Officer who will be necessary on this Occasion. I am &c.

P.S. Being informed that Genl Lincoln did not receive any Money at the Head of Elk, I have at his earnest Request and for his particular

⁴⁸. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington.

Relief, given Warrants for Pay to him and his two Aids for one Month each, which he will inclose to you⁴⁹

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters before York, October 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I use the present Opportunity to return to you the Bill drawn in my Favour on Messrs. Richards & Compy. of New London, not having had an Opportunity to present it for Payment.

Library of Congress

Your Note of the 18th. I have received, with your Letter directed to Major Genl Greene; the first good Opportunity will be improved for its conveyance. With great Regard etc.51

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favour without date, but which I suppose to have been written about the 25th ultimo, as the Resolution for sending Genl. Irvine to Fort Pitt bears date the 24th.

49. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

51. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Since mine to your Excellency of the 1st. inst., we have been employed in repairing the Enemy's Works upon Pidgeon Hill, and in constructing a new intermediate Redoubt; These will serve to give security to our Troops in making their approaches. We have been assiduously employed in making Fascines and Gabiens and in transporting our heavy Cannon, Mortars and Stores from Trebell's landing upon James River. In the last we made slow progress untill the arrival of the Waggon and Teams from the Northward; but it being the opinion of the Engineers that we now have a sufficient stock to commence operations, we shall this night open Trenches.

I take a very singular pleasure in congratulating Congress upon the very important and brilliant Victory gained by General Greene on the 8th of September. I have the honor etc.79

***To PRESIDENT THOMAS McKEAN**

(Private)

Library of Congress

Camp before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I feel myself peculiarly obliged and honored by your Excellency's interesting communication of the 26th Ulto. That America must place her principal dependence upon her own exertions I have always foreseen and have ever endeavoured to inculcate,

79. In the writing of David Cobb.

and I flatter myself that from the wise system of policy which has been of late adopted and which Congress seem determined to pursue our internal means will be so improved and applied, that with the assistance of our most generous Allies, tho' not operating immediately with us hereafter we shall be enabled to bring matters to a happy and glorious conclusion.

I am not apt to be sanguine, but I think in all human probability Lord Cornwallis must fall into our hands. The smallness of Digby's reinforcement and the deduction from the enemy's former naval strength by the loss of the Terrible and the condemnation of two other Ships of the line leaves them so vastly inferior that I think they will not venture upon a relief.

It is to be wished that your Excellency's plan could be adopted, but there are reasons which operate forcibly against Count de Grasse's dividing his fleet. By grasping at too much we might loose a stake which nothing but the most adverse stroke of fortune can take out of our hands, and which if we attain will give a most fatal stab to the power of Great Britain in America.

I hope your Excellency will excuse my short and imperfect answers to your very full letters. The variety of matter which engages my attention must be my apology. My public dispatch will inform your Excellency of our progress up to this date. With the greatest esteem and respect etc.

Library of Congress

To JAMES LOVELL

Head Quarters before York, October 6, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged by the Communication you have been pleased to make me in your Favr. of 21st ulto.

My Secretary has taken a Copy of the Cyphers, and by help of one of the Alphabets has been able to decypher one paragraph of a Letter lately intercepted going from Ld Cornwallis to Sir Hy Clinton.

Your Letter for Genl Greene will be forwarded by a good Opportunity by which I expect to write tomorrow. I am etc.80

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters Before York, October 12, 1781.

Sir: My last dispatch to your Excellency was of the 6th: I then informed you that we should open Trenches on that night; we did so, and established our first parallel within 600 Yards of the enemy's Works with the loss of only one Officer of the Trench Artillery wounded and 16 privates killed and wounded, the greater part of which were of the French line. The 7th. and 8th. we were employed in completing the 1st.

80. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

parallel and in erecting Batteries somewhat advanced of it. The 9th. at 3 O Clock in the Afternoon the French Battery on the left of four 12 pounders and six Mortars and Howitzers opened, and at 5 O Clock the American Battery on the right of six 18 and 24 pounders, two Mortars and two Howitzers opened also. We were informed that our shells did considerable execution in the Town, and we could perceive that our shot, which were directed against the enemy's embrazures, injured them much. The 10th. two French

Library of Congress

Batteries, one of Ten 18 and 24 pounders, and six Mortars and Howitzers; the other of four 18 pounders opened as did two more American Batteries, one of four 18 pounders the other of two Mortars. The fire now became so excessively heavy, that the enemy withdrew their Cannon from their embrasures, placed them behind the Merlins, and scarcely fired a shot during the whole day. In the evening the Charon Frigate of 44 Guns was set on fire by a hot Ball from the French Battery on the left and intirely consumed. Her Guns and Stores had been taken out. By the report of a deserter, our shells, which were thrown with the utmost degree of precision, did much mischief in the course of the day.

Yesterday morning two of the enemy's Transports were fired by hot shot and burnt. This has occasioned them to warp their shipping as far over to the Gloucester shore as possible.

We last night advanced our second parallel within 300 Yards of the enemy's Works with little or no annoyance from them. Only one Man was killed and three or four wounded. I shall think it strange indeed if Lord Cornwallis makes no vigorous exertions in the course of this night, or very soon after.

I cannot but acknowledge the infinite obligations I am under to His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau; The Marquis St. Simon commanding the troops from the West Indies; the other General Officers, and indeed the Officers of every denomination in the French Army, for the assistance which they afford me. The experience of many of those Gentlemen in the business before us, is of the utmost advantage in the present operation. And I am sensible it must give your Excellency and Congress the highest pleasure to know that the greatest harmony prevails between the two Armies. They seem actuated by one spirit, that of supporting the honor of the Allied Arms and pushing their approaches with the utmost Vigor. I have the honor etc.12

To JAMES LOVELL

Library of Congress

Camp before York, October 12, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Favor of the 28th ulto. Its Inclosures for Major Genl Greene, shall be forwarded to him by the first good Conveyance. I am etc.⁸

12. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

8. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters Before York, October 16, 1781.

Sir: I had the honor to inform your Excellency in my last, of the 12th. instant, that we had the evening before opened our second parallel. The 13th. and 14th. we were employed in compleating it. The Engineers having deemed the two Redoubts on the left of the enemy's line sufficiently injured by our shot and shells to make them practicable, it was determined to carry them by assault on the evening of the 14th. The following disposition was accordingly made. The Work on the enemy's extreme left to be attacked by the American Light Infantry under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette. The other by a detachment of the French Grenadiers and Chasseurs commanded by Major General the Baron Viomenil. I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that we succeeded in both. Nothing could exceed the firmness and bravery of the Troops. They advanced under the fire of the Enemy without returning a shot and effected the business with the Bayonet only. The reports of His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau, The Marquis de la Fayette and Lt. Colonel Hamilton, copies of which I inclose, enter more particularly into a detail of the mode in which the attacks on the part of the French and American Columns were Conducted. We made prisoners in both Redoubts one Major, 2 Captains, 3 subalterns and 67 privates.

The Works which we have carried are of

Library of Congress

vast importance to us. From them we shall enfilade the enemy's whole line and I am in hopes we shall be able to command the communication from York to Gloucester. I think the Batteries of the second parallel will be in sufficient forwardness to begin to play in the course of this day.

The enemy last night made a sortie for the first time. They entered one of the French and one of the American Batteries on the second parallel which were unfinished. They had only time to thrust the points of their Bayonets into four pieces of the French and two of the American Artillery and break them off, but the spikes were easily extracted. They were repulsed the moment the supporting Troops came up, leaving behind them seven or eight dead and six prisoners. The French had four officers and twelve privates killed and wounded, and we had one serjeant mortally wounded.

I inclose your Excellency a Return of the killed and wounded of both Armies up to the present time. It is much smaller than might have been expected.³² I have the honor etc.³³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, October 19, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform Congress, that a

³². Copies of Rochambeau's report [October 16], Lafayette's report, [October 16], Hamilton's report, [October 15], and of the French killed and wounded from the beginning of the siege, are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The originals are in the *Washington Papers*. No return of the American losses is now found in the *Washington Papers*, but Washington's Diary under date of October 14 contains a tabular statement of them, which fixes the total from the beginning of the siege at 38 officers and men killed and 130 wounded.

Library of Congress

33. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on October 25 and referred to Edmund Randolph, Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Daniel Carroll.

Reduction of the British Army under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, is most happily effected. The unremitting Ardor which actuated every Officer and Soldier in the combined Army on this Occasion, has principally led to this Important Event, at an earlier period than my most sanguine Hopes had induced me to expect.

The singular Spirit of Emulation, which animated the whole Army from the first Commencement of our Operations, has filled my Mind with the highest pleasure and Satisfaction, and had given me the happiest presages of Success.

On the 17th instant, a Letter was received from Lord Cornwallis, proposing a Meeting of Commissioners, to consult on Terms for the Surrender of the Posts of York and Gloucester. This Letter (the first which had passed between us) opened a Correspondence, a Copy of which I do myself the Honor to inclose; that Correspondence was followed by the Definitive Capitulation, which was agreed to, and Signed on the 19th. Copy of which is also herewith transmitted, and which I hope, will meet the Approbation of Congress.⁵⁰

I should be wanting in the feelings of Gratitude, did I not mention on this Occasion, with the warmest Sense of Acknowledgements, the very chearfull and able Assistance, which I have received in the Course of our Operations, from, his Excellency the Count de Rochambeau, and all his Officers of every Rank, in their respective Capacities. Nothing could equal this Zeal of our Allies, but the emulating Spirit of the American Officers, whose Ardor would not suffer their Exertions to be exceeded.

50. The Articles of Capitulation, in the writing of Trumbull, signed by Cornwallis and Thomas Symonds, are in the *Washington Papers*, A rough copy, or draft, of articles 1, 2, 4, 5, and part of article 6, in the writing of Major Ross, is in the Morgan Library.

Library of Congress

The Articles of Capitulation printed by Sparks's *Writings of Washington*, vol. 8, p. 533, appear to be from a document signed not only by Cornwallis and Symonds but also by Washington, Rochambeau, and Barras for himself and for De Grasse. B. F. Stevens, *Campaign in Virginia* (Lond: 1888), v. 2 pp. 199–203, also prints a fully signed capitulation. The whereabouts of this document is unknown to the editor. The negotiations were carded on in Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln's headquarters, which were in the house of Augustine Moore, which then seems to have been owned by his widow.

The very uncommon Degree of Duty and Fatigue which the Nature of the Service required from the Officers of Engineers and Artillery of both Armies, obliges me particularly to mention the Obligations I am under to the Commanding and other Officers of those Corps.

I wish it was in my Power to express to Congress, how much I feel myself indebted to The Count de Grasse and the Officers of the Fleet under his Command for the distinguished Aid and Support which have been afforded by them; between whom, and the Army, the most happy Concurrence of Sentiments and Views have subsisted, and from whom, every possible Cooperation has been experienced, which the most harmonious Intercourse could afford.

Returns of the Prisoners, Military Stores, Ordnance Shipping and other Matters, I shall do myself the Honor to transmit to Congress as soon as they can be collected by the Heads of Departments, to which they belong.

Colo. Laurens and the Viscount de Noailles, on the Part of the combined Army, were the Gentlemen who acted as Commissioners for formg and settg the Terms of Capitulation and Surrender herewith transmitted, to whom I am particularly obliged for their Readiness and Attention exhibited on the Occasion.

Colo Tilghman, one of my Aids de Camp, will have the Honor to deliver these Dispatches to your Excellency;51 he will be able to inform you of every minute Circumstance which is

Library of Congress

not particularly mentioned in my Letter; his Merits, which are too well known to need my observations at this time, have gained my particular Attention, and could wish that they

51. On Saturday, October 27, Tilghman wrote to Washington from Philadelphia that he arrived in that city early on Wednesday morning, October 24. "Altho' I lost one whole nights run by the stupidity of the Skipper, who got over upon the Tangier shoals, and was a whole day crossing in a Calm from Annapolis to Rock Hall. The Wind left me entirely on Sunday Evening 30 Miles below Annapolis. I found that a letter from Count de Grasse to Governor Lee dated the 18th., had gone forward to Congress, in which the Count informed the Governor that Cornwallis had then surrendered. This made me the more anxious to reach Philada. as I knew both Congress and the public would be uneasy at not receiving dispatches from you. I was not wrong in my conjecture, for some really began to doubt the matter." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Governor Lee's letter to the President of Congress (October 20) from Annapolis, forwarding De Grasse's news, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 70, fol. 495. It bears on the cover the following: "To be forwarded by Night and by Day with the utmost dispatch—Lord Cornwallis Surrendered the Garrison of York to Genl. Washington the 17th. Octr." and "Received at 2 O'Clock A.M. Octr. 22d: 1781. pr Thos. McKean."

may be conored with the Notice of your Excellency and Congress.

Your Excellency and Congress will be pleased to accept my Congratulations on this happy Event, and believe me to be With the highest Respect etc.

P.S. Tho' I am not possessed of the Particular Returns, yet I have reason to suppose that the Number of Prisoners will be between five and Six thousand, exclusive of Seamen and others.⁵²

To BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, JOHN ADAMS, AND JOHN JAY

Library of Congress

Head Quarters near York in Virginia, October 22, 1781.

Sirs: As the transmission of the inclosed paper thro the usual channel of the department of foreign affairs, would on the present occasion probably be attended with great delay, and recent intelligence of Military Transactions must be important to our Ministers in Europe at the present period of Affairs: I have thought it wd be agreeable both to Congress and Yr Excellency. that the matter shd be communicated immediately by a french frigate dispatched by Adml. de Grasse. annexed to the Capitulation is a summary return of the prisoners and Cannon taken in the two places of York and Gloucester.

I have added upon the principles above mentioned an Extract of Genl. Greenes Report of his last Action

52. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on October 24 and referred to Edmund Randolph, Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Daniel Carrol. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 29, 1781.)

in South Carolina. I have the honor etc.68

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, October 27[–29], 1781.41

Sir: I do myself the Honor to inclose to your Excellency, Copies of Returns of Prisoners, Artillery, Arms, Ordnance and other Stores, surrendered by the Enemy in their posts of York and Gloucester on the 19th instant, which were not compleated at the Time of my last Dispatches, [and but this Moment handed to me. A Draft of these Posts, with the plan of Attack and Defence is also transmitted, and]42 24 Standards taken at the same Time, are ready to be laid before Congress.

Library of Congress

Our Operations against the Enemy in this State being concluded, it becomes my Duty to inform Congress of the Disposition I have made for the future Destination of the Troops under my Command. The Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia Continental

68. The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

41. The draft is dated Oct. 26, 1781, under which it is printed by Sparks. Ford prints it under Oct. 27, 1781.

42. These returns are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The draft of the posts with the plan of attack and defense is not now found.

Troops are ordered as a Reinforcement to the Army under the Command of Genl. Greene. I shall myself, with the Troops of the States to the Northward of Pennsylvania, return to my former Position on the North River [and the communication with it].⁴³ The first mentioned Division, composing a Body of 2000 Men, under the Direction of Major Genl [The] Marquis De Lafayette, will, on their Way to So Carolina, make an Expedition against the Enemy's Posts at Wilmington in No Carolina; to effect which purpose, they will be transported to a proper point of Debarkation, under Convoy of The Count de Grasse, who encourages me, if Circumstances and Situation of the Water will admit, to give them his Co-operation, so long as shall be necessary to accomplish, [by a Coup de Main] their Object at Wilmington; immediately upon the Reduction of that Post, the Troops will proceed to join Genl Greene.

That I may not, from the above Arrangement, incur the Censure of Congress, or the States, who may have flattered their Expectations with a Prospect of my pushing my Operations further Southward than this State; In Justice to my own Endeavours, and for the Satisfaction of Congress, I find myself obliged to transmit to your Excellency, a summary of the Reasons which have induced my Determinations. In doing this, I take the Liberty to submit to Congress, Copies of two propositions,⁴⁴ which I have had the Honor to make the Count de Grasse, with his Answers to each. The first, which was made

Library of Congress

immediately on my Arrival at Williamsburg, and is dated 17th Sepr.⁴⁵ will shew, that other Objects than the Reduction of the British Force under the Command of Lord Cornwallis, were early

43. The letter sent ends the sentence with the word "Communications."

44. These are filed with Washington's letter.

45. The draft gives this date as Sept. 18, 1781.

in my Contemplation; and will also declare, what were at that Time, the Sentiments of the french Admiral. The second proposition, made after the Surrender of the British Army, will evince, with how much Reluctance I could bring myself to relinquish a further prosecution of favorite Views. In Addition to these Communications, Congress will scarcely need to be informed, that, having no means of Water Conveyance, the Transportation by Land, of the Army, with all their Baggage, Artillery, Ordnance Stores and other Apparatus necessary for the Seige of Charlestown, would be [Impracticable and]⁴⁶ attended with such immense Trouble, Expencc and Delay, as would (exclusive of the Necessity of naval Co-operation) be sufficient [if it were not]⁴⁷ to deter me from the Undertaking, [especially as the enemy, after regaining the Naval superiority on this coast, could reinforce, or withdraw the Garrison at pleasure]

The prosecution therefore of the Southern War, upon that Broad Scale which I had wished, being, as I judged, to be relinquished, nothing remained in my Opinion more eligible, than to reinforce Genl. Greene's Army to such a State of Respectability, as that he may be able to command the Country of So Carolina; and at the same Time, if possible, by that Reinforcement, to effect an Accomplishment of the smaller object mentioned. And to march myself with the Remainder of the Army to the North River; where they would be ready, at the ensuing Campaign, to commence such Operations against N York as may be hereafter concerted, or to effect any other purposes that may be judged practicable; add to these Reasons, the Count de Rochambeau, [from the exhausted State of

Library of Congress

46. The letter sent reads “Charlestown, if not utterly impracticable would be attended,” etc.

47. The phrase in brackets is omitted from the letter sent.

his Stores, and other considerations] seemed inclined to take his Resolutions to remain in this State with his Troops for the Winter, or [at any rate, Six weeks to refresh them]. Upon a full Consideration of the Reasons offered, I flatter myself that my Conduct will stand approved in the Judgment of Congress, whose Approbation I shall ever be solicitous to obtain.

I inclose also, for the Observation of Congress, a Copy of my Letter to the Ministers of the United States at the Courts of Europe; conveying to them the Intelligence of our Success against the Enemy in this State. The Reasons for my Conduct, as stated in that Letter, I must rely upon, as my Justification with Congress, for the Liberty taken in that Communication.

Unacquainted with the State of Politicks between Congress and the Courts of Europe respecting future Negotiations, whatever our prospects from that Quarter may be I cannot justify myself to my own Mind, without urging Congress, in the warmest Terms, to make every Arrangement that may be found necessary, for an early and efficacious Campaign the ensuing year. Arguments, I flatter myself, need not be adduced to Congress, to impress on them the high Importance of this Idea. Whatever may be the Events of the coming Winter or ensuing Summer, an effectual and early preparation for military Operations, will put us upon the most respectable Footing either for War or Negotiation; while a Relaxation will place us in a disreputable Situation in point of peacefull prospects, and will certainly expose us to the most disgracefull Disasters, in

Case of a Continuance of the hostile Disposition of our Enemies.

Library of Congress

I do myself the pleasure to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellencys several Letters of the 10th, 13th and 14th instant, and to thank you for the Intelligence communicated in them. Nothing is yet heard of Admiral Digby, with his Fleet near these Coasts; whatever his Intentions, The Count de Grasse, I believe, is ready to meet him. With the highest Respect etc.

October 29th.

P.S. At the Moment of closing my Dispatch, I am favored with the Definitive Determination of the Count de Grasse respecting the Troops I hoped to have transported to Wilmington by Water. The Admirals Ideas are communicated in his Letter to the Marquis De Lafayette, a Copy of which is herewith transmitted.⁴⁸

In Consequence of this Resolution, and having no Transports, I am obliged to send on the Troops destined for the Southern District, by Land: they will commence their March in a few Days under the Command of Major Genl. St Clair. The Command of the Expedition against Wilmington, had been committed to the Marquis De Lafayette, upon the Contingency of the Troops being transported by Water. On failure of this Event, the Marquis does not proceed with the Reinforcement.

My present Dispatches being important I have committed it to the Care of Colo Humphrey One of my Aides De Camp, whom, for his Attention, Fidelity and good Services, I beg leave to recommend to Congress and your Excellency.⁴⁹

48. A translation of De Grasse's letter to Lafayette, Oct. 26, 1781, in the writing of John Laurens, is in the *Washington Papers*. It reads: "The more I reflect on the plan which you mentioned to me, the more I see the impossibility of undertaking to transport Troops, baggage, Artillery, and amunition. My ulterior operations require my return to an appointed place at a fixed day. This day approaches, and it would be impossible for me to break my engagement voluntarily. The passage from hence to Cape fear may possibly be

Library of Congress

accomplished in two days; but it may require more than fifteen, the debarkation of troops and stores may be attended with delays, and expose me to censure. Besides it might happen that from an obstinate succession of southerly winds, I should be obliged to take the resolution of repairing to my rendezvous, then I should be under the necessity of carrying with me during the whole campaign, a detachment of troops useful to the Continent, of which I should be very sorry to deprive it. Thus all that I can do, Marquis, is to promise to escort as well as I can, the Vessels that you may charge with troops; but it will be impossible for me to remain on the coast beyond the 8th of next month; and even this delay must be repaired on my part by the greatest activity. If you are deficient in the means of embarking or debarking, let us think no more of the measure. But do not attribute my refusal to any thing but the impossibility of executing a matter that was agreeable to you.” De Grasse also wrote to Washington (October 26), stating practically the same objections. De Grasse's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

49. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Washington. His spelling, capitalization, and punctuation are followed. This letter was read in Congress on November 3 and referred to Edmund Randolph, Elias Boudinot, James Mitchell Varnum, and Daniel Carroll.

In the *Washington Papers*, at the end of 1783, is a certificate, undated, given by Washington to Humphreys, that 100 dollars had been furnished him to defray his expenses to Philadelphia and the North River, from Yorktown. “I did not at the time, nor do I at present conceive that the said sum was more than adequate.”

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Sir: I take the Liberty to inclose to your Excellency an Extract from a Letter lately received from Major General Heath. I beg you will be pleased to submit it to Congress and if any

Library of Congress

further Determinations are made respecting the Subject, that they may be transmitted to that Genl. I have the Honor etc.1

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have received your Letter of the 13th. respecting the Stores and Cloathg arrived in Boston from France; their Transportation from Boston I think will be attended with too great Risque to be hazarded, as the Fleet of Count de Grasse will probably not remain long on these Coasts after this Time.

Of the Cloathing which is ordered on by Land, such part as is designed for the Troops on the North River and those of the States Eastward of Pennsylvania Should be deposited at New

1. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Windsor, where the Materials may be distributed to each Regt. to be made up under the Direction of their respective Cloathiers.

The Ordnance Stores, Arms and other Stores, except such as are particularly Ordered by the Board of War to be bro't on, should be deposited at Boston and in its Vicinity for the present, to wait future Orders, directing them to be put under the Care of some very trusty persons especially charged with them, and who may be responsible for their future Delivery. I have the honor etc.2

To RICHARD PETERS

Head Quarters near York, October 27, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I do myself the pleasure to acknowledge your Favor of the 19th inst. pt. Capt. McClain,⁹ and thank you for the intelligence you have communicated; the particular mode¹⁰ you have adopted to obtain information, I think may be very usefully employed, and is a fortunate expedient; the necessity of its use to our present Operations is happily at an end, if continued, it may be of importance to some future designs. Nothing is yet heard of Admiral Digby and his Fleet on this Coast; if his intention was for the Bay of Chesapeak, I should think it was time he made his appearance, or that having heard the fate of his Lordship, his intentions are diverted to some other object.¹¹

2. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

9. Capt. Allen McLane.

10. The words "particular mode" are underscored in the draft.

11. "In the Evening of this day Intelligence was received from Count de Grasse that the British fleet was off the Capes and consisted of 36 Ships, 25 of which were of the line and that he had hove out the Signal for all his People to come on board and prepare to Sail. but many of his Boats and hands being on shore it could not be effected."— *Washington's Diary*, Oct. 28, 1781. The British disappeared the evening of October 29.

I have mentioned your wish respecting Capt. McClean to Colo. Armand, who says that so far as he is personally concerned, he should be happy in giving him an admission into his Legion; but that he fears it will be attended with unhappy consequences as it respects his Officers, who will think themselves injured by the Arrangement, and may be induced to take measures which will be very disagreeable if not injurious to the common Service; Capt. McClean being in Camp, will have an opportunity to be fully acquainted with circumstances, and will probably receive a decisive answer on the subject. I am etc.¹²

[H.S.P.]

Library of Congress

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just now been honored with your two Favors of the 17th. and 19th. Instant pt. Mr Ridley, and have had the pleasure to take your two Boys by the Hand and Welcome them to Virginia; for my Countrys Sake, I rejoice in the Sacrifice you are makg to your own feelings for the Education of the young Gentlemen, your Sons, in whose Behalf I have taken the Liberty to inclose your Letter to the Count de Grasse; and have interested myself with him to shew them every Civility and accommodation in his power, which I dare

12. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

say he will readily do, for your own sake, as well as on my Acco.

The Delay of my Letter requestg the Rum was really unaccountable; it has been exceedingly wanted for the Health of our brave fellows; it may however be of use Still; the poor Naked Lads deserve it, and will be rejoiced when they can receive its Benefits.

The Money from your Draft upon Mr Ross, I have received, the Thirty Dollars from Mr May I have heard Nothing of.

I have already experienced so much Benefit from your Exertions, that I cannot admit a Doubt of your good Inclinations to render the public every good Office. As I know this to be your Wish, I only lament with you that you have it not in your power to render all those Services which your Disposition would lead you to effect. I am etc.15

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, October 31, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I do myself the Honor of transmitting to your Excellency, a Letter from Genl Du portail,⁵⁷ in which he explains the motives of an intended Application to Congress, for permission to go to France, and for the promotion of himself and other Officers of his Corps. I should conceal Sentiments with which I am very strongly impressed, and do Injustice to very conspicuous Merit, if I did not upon the present

15. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

57. Du Portail's letters of October 24 and 29 were inclosed and are filed with this letter of Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

Occasion, offer my Testimony of the distinguished Abilities and Services both of Genl. Du portail and Lt Colo Gouvion; their Claim to the particular Attention of Congress, at this Juncture, is founded upon the practice of Europe; a Seige being considered as the particular province of the Corps of Engineers, and as entitling them, when attended with a Success, important in itself, and its Consequences, to the great Military Rewards. These Officers besides are supported by a Series of Conduct in the Line of their Department, which makes them not depend merely upon the present Circumstances. For these Reasons I am induced to recommend Genl. Du portails Memorial to Congress for the Grades which he specifies, and the leave of Absence; the latter being by no means incompatible with the good of the Service at the present period, as I am reduced, notwithstandg. all my Efforts, to the Necessity of retiring into Winter Quarters.

The same principles as those above mentioned, forbid me to be silent on the Subject of Genl Knox, who is closely united with Genl. Du portail in the Merits of the Seige; being at the Head of the Artillery, which is the other principal Instrument in conducting Attacks. The Resources of his Genius have supplied, on this and many other interesting Occasions, the Defect of Means: his distinguished Talents, and Services equally important and indefatigable entitle him to the same Marks of Approbation from Congress, as they may be pleased to grant to the chief Engineer. With Sentiments of Respect etc.⁵⁸

Library of Congress

58. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on November 9 and referred to James Mitchell Varnum, Joseph Montgomery, and James Lovell

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, November 2, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor of inclosing a letter from Baron de Frey,⁷² in which after giving me a State of his services, he requests either that he may be employed suitably to his rank, or have a recommendation to Congress to facilitate his retiring to Europe. The former being impracticable in the present circumstances of the Army, the alternative cannot be refused him; I therefore do myself the honor of informing Congress that from an inspection of the certificates given him by the several commanding officers under whom he has served, it appears to me that his military conduct has uniformly gained their applause, and that he may retire from the service with the reputation of an officer who has on all occasions done his duty. I have the honor etc.⁷³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near York, November 4, 1781.

Sir: The character and circumstances of Capt. Mc. Lean, which appear to have interested Your Excellency, are such as

72. Charles, Baron de Frey, aide to Lafayette while at Valley Forge. He was captain in Pulaski's Legion in 1778.

73. In the writing of John Laurens.

incline me to favour his views of re-entering the Service, The vacancy in Armand's Corps has been mentioned as the best opening for him; but the pretensions of the Officers in it, who claim succession were opposed as insurmountable difficulties; To obviate these it has

Library of Congress

been proposed that Capt Mc. Lean should obtain authority to recruit a Company of Men, and afterwards be annexed with them to the Legion. His coming with such a reinforcement it is said would give him a superior title, that would silence murmurs. This appears to me the most eligible method of reintroducing a valuable Officer to the service; Colo. Armand consents to it upon this footing, as the gain of Men is a powerfull motive with him, and he even says that he will endeavour to make some conciliating arrangements with his Officers.

Capt. McLean on his part gives possitive assurances that he will without difficulty raise the number of Men. It depends therefore upon Your Excellency to procure a motion to be made in Congress, to authorise him in this business, and by this means restore him to the service. I have the honor etc.

P.S. It is not understood that the Men raised by Capt. McLean, should be annexed as an additional Company, but that they should be amalgamated with the Corps agreeably to its present organization, so as to avoid any deviation from the establishment.⁹⁰

90. In the writing of David Cobb.

***To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Colo. Bassetts near Ruffen's ferry, November 6, 1781.

Sir: After getting the detachment for the Southward on its March, (which has been delayed longer than I expected on account of a want of Waggons, and other impediments) and having embarked the greatest part of the Eastern Troops for the head of Elk, getting the whole in readiness for it, and making a distribution of the Ordnance and Stores; I set out yesterday on my return to the Northern Army; but an event which I met with at this place (very distressing to Mrs. Washington)⁹⁶ will retard my arrival at Philadelphia a few days longer than I expected, which I hope Congress will have the goodness to excuse as I am not conscious that any important public duty will be neglected by it.⁹⁷

Library of Congress

Lieutt. Colo. Cobb one of my Aids, and a very deserving Officer, will have the honor of presenting this letter to your Excellency, and of assuring you, that with every sentiment of respect etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Sir: I have had the Honor to receive the

96. The death of John Parke Custis from a camp fever, contracted at the siege of Yorktown, where he served as a volunteer aide to Washington, without rank or pay.

97. The exact date on which Washington left Colonel Bassett's is doubtful. From an expense account in the *Washington Papers* (filed at the end of July, 1781), in the writing of Trumbull, and one kept by Lieut. Col. William Stephens Smith (filed under December 1) in neither of which are the items dated, Washington's route appears to have been from Bassett's to Byrd's, to Hanover Court House, Lynch's, Bowling Green, Garrat's, Dumfries, Colchester, and Mount Vernon. Smith's account lists the expense "attending a detachment of the Genls. family from Colo. Bassett to Mount Vernon," and shows the route to have been by Franks, Ruffins ferry, Slaughter's, Aylett's, Bowling Green, Todd's, Fredericksburg, Garratt's, Dumfries, and Colchester ferry.

Resolutions of Congress of the 29th. ulto. under Cover from the late President Mr McKean, and have to beg, that you Sir I will be pleased to convey to Congress the high Sense I have of the Honor done me by that August Body, in their Approbation of my Services in the late Operations against the Enemy in the State of Virginia. I shall have particular pleasure in conveying to the Army under my Command, the Sense which Congress are pleased to entertain of their Valor and Conduct on this Occasion. I have the Honor etc.99

To THOMAS McKEAN

Library of Congress

Mount Vernon, November 15, 1781.

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favor. of the 31st. ulto. covering the Resolutions of Congress of 29th. and a Proclamation for a Day of public Prayer and Thanksgiving; And have to thank you Sir! most sincerely for the very polite and affectionate Manner in which these Inclosures have been conveyed. The Success of the Combined Arms against our Enemies at York and Gloucester, as it affects the Welfare and Independence of the United States, I viewed as a most fortunate Event. In performing my Part towards its Accomplishment, I consider myself to have done only my Duty and in the Execution of that I ever feel myself happy. And at the same Time,

99. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 29, 1781.)

as it agurs [sic] well to our Cause, I take a particular Pleasure in acknowledging, that the interposing Hand of Heaven in the various Instances of our extensive Preparations for this Operation, has been most conspicuous and remarkable.

After the Receipt of your Favor I received Official Information, thro' the Secretary of Congress, of the new Choice of their President.² While I congratulate you Sir on a Release from the Fatigues and Trouble of so arduous and important a Task: I beg you to accept my sincere Thanks for the Pleasure and Satisfaction which I have received in the Correspondence with which you have honored me, and the many Interesting Communications of Intelligence with which you have favored me. I am etc.³

2. John Hanson, of Maryland, had been chosen President of Congress on November 5 to succeed McKean.

On November 15 Washington wrote briefly to Secretary Charles Thomson: "I have received your Letter of the 5th Instant announcing the Choice of new President of

Library of Congress

Congress agreeable to the Articles of Confederation.” This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

3. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Mount Vernon, November 19, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have received your Favor of the 9th. Respectg the Cloathing, I think it my Duty to inform you that the Southern Army, from the Supply that has been sent them from York Town and is now going on under the Care of the Detachment under Command of Genl St Clair, with what Genl. Greene has been able to Obtain, will probably go near to be pretty well covered, a few small Articles such as Overhals and small Vests for those Troops who have been on this Expedition and are now going Northward, have also been Issued from what was on Hand and captured; these Circumstances raise a fear, that you are straing your purchases perhaps beyond our absolute Necessities, which I should be sorry should be the Case in the present State of our Finance. I wish it was in my Power to give you the Returns of these Issues; but it is not at present. I expect to see the Comy of Cloathing by the Time I am in Phila. which will be probably in all this Week, when I shall be able to confer with you on greater Certainty.

As I shall so soon be in Phila. I defer Answerg your Request for a Regt to be stationed in that Place untill I have the pleasure to see you there. I am &c.19

19. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Mount Vernon, November 19, 1781.

Library of Congress

Dear Sir: I have to inform you that a very considerable Debt has been incurred upon you as Financier of the United States by an Order for the Relief of the Officers of the Army from the Goods found in York Town; each Officer military and Staff having been authorized to take up on public Acco. the Sum of £20 Virginia Currency, for which Mr Ross, Commercial Agent of this State, is answerable to the Merchants payable in Tobacco. Mr Ross receiving the Amount in Bills upon you to be paid in Six Months from the Time of the Goods being taken; the Returns not being handed in, I am unable to give you the Amount with any precision; your own Calculations will afford you the Sum with a Degree of Certainty.

A Quantity of Goods found on Board a Cartel in York River, and which have been judged to be forfeit, were part suitable for the Army, and part for the Country, the latter which will amount to a considerable Sum, are to be sold at public Vendue and accounted for.

Knowing the State of your Finances, I have studied to keep this Debt within its most moderate Bounds; but in spite of all my Endeavours, I fear you will find it but too large. I hoped to have given you some Assistance from the Military Chest found with the Enemy, but unavoidable Contingencies of the Army,

and furnishing the Q M Genl for the So Army, have swallowed up [near one half] of its Contents. A number of Iron Cannon being unnecessary for our Use, I have appropriated as a Fund for Discharge of the Debt incurred and are sent to Head of Elk; this with the other funds may possibly amount to a full Discharge of the Debt. I am &c.

P S. Since writing the above, I am informed by Genl Lincoln who is come up since I left York Town, that the whole Amount of the Goods taken by the Officers and on public Acco will Arise to about £13,000 Stg. and that the Articles sold in York town at public Vendue will be near £6,000.20

To PRESIDENT JOHN HANSON³⁴

Library of Congress

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

Sir: Your Excellency's several Favors of the 10th. 13th. and 24th. instant with their Inclosures were handed me while on the Road to this Town, which has prevented my Reply before the present Moment.

While I Congratulate your Excellency on your Appointment to fill the most important Seat in the United States, I take the same opportunity to thank you with great Sincerity for the very polite Manner in which you are pleased to tender me the Advantages

20. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

34. Of Congress.

of your Correspondence. As a mutual free Communication cannot fail to be attended with great Satisfaction to me, and will undoubtedly be productive of very useful Consequences to the public Cause, your Excellency may be assured I shall pay very particular Attention to this Correspondence.

I sincerely Accord to your Excellency's Sentiment that Our public Affairs at present assume a promising Aspect; but suffer me to begin the Freedom of our Correspondence, by Observing to your Excellency, that upon our future vigorous Improvement of the present favorable Moment, depend the happy Consequences which we now promise ourselves as the Result of all the successful Events of the last Campaign. I am &c.35

To DANIEL CARROLL³⁶

Philadelphia, November 30, 1781.

Library of Congress

Sir: I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of your Fav. of the 28th. The Queries mentioned are so extensive that it will not be in my Power to be prepared with satisfactory Answers to All, at our first Meeting.

I shall do myself the Honor to attend the Committee at the Hour specified, and Am &ca.37

35. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. This letter was a private one.

36. Of Rock Creek. A Delegate to Congress from Maryland and at this time chairman of the committee appointed by Congress to confer with the Commander in Chief on the establishment of the Army. The first meeting was to be held "at 11 oClock on Saturday morning, [December 1] in the Committee room of Congress." Carroll had prepared a list of 12 questions for consideration.

37. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 3, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to acquaint your Excellency, that proposals have been made by the British Commissary of prisoners, for the exchange of the residue of our Officers taken at Charlestown, for part of those lately taken at York in Virginia. Before I enter upon this Business, I should wish to be informed whether Congress have any objections to the exchange of Lieutenant Genl. Earl Cornwallis. Altho' the British have no Officer of equal rank in their possession, yet, as we must procure the release of our three Brigadiers and several full Colonels by composition, it will, I presume be expected and demanded that Lord Cornwallis shall be set against them. I shall be glad of the determination of Congress upon this matter as soon as convenient. Mr. Skinner is waiting his instructions from me, which I cannot compleat before I am favored with an answer to this. I have the honor &c.45

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 4, 1781.

Sir: I take the liberty to inclose to Congress Copy of

45. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on December 3 and referred to Daniel Carroll, Ezekiel Cornell, Samuel John Atlee, Edmund Randolph, and Nicholas Eveleigh.

a letter⁴⁶ which I have lately received from Major General Greene, on the subject of the promotion of Colo. Williams of the Maryland line to the Rank of a Brigadier.

If it is necessary to add any thing to the recommendation of General Greene, I can assure Congress, that Colo. Williams, as an Officer of merit, has ever stood high in my estimation, and that it is my opinion, that his long services, military abilities and good conduct justly entitle him to the promotion mentioned, provided Congress should think proper, at this time, to fill the vacancy. I also inclose an application from Capt. Provaux⁴⁷ of the 2d south Carolina Regt., for liberty to go to Cape Francois. I have never undertaken to permit an Officer to go off the Continent without obtaining the approbation of Congress. I shall therefore be glad of their opinion upon the present case. I have the honor etc.⁴⁸

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR⁴⁹

Philadelphia, December 4, 1781.

Sir: I beg leave to refer to your attention the inclosed letter from Captn. Swan,⁵⁰ particularly so much of it as respects the finishing the three hundred sets of Horse Accoutrements which

46. Of Oct. 30, 1781. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

Library of Congress

47. Capt. Adrian Provaux. He had been taken prisoner at Charleston, S.C., in May, 1780, and was still a prisoner on parole.

48. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

49. Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln. He filled the office from October, 1781, to November, 1783. Joseph Carleton, Secretary of the War Office, acted from the last date to the appointment of Maj. Gen. Henry Knox in March, 1785.

50. Capt. John Swan, of the Third Continental Dragoons. Heitman dates his majority in the First Continental Dragoons from October, 1780. He served to the close of the War.

only want Bits and Stirrups to complete them. The swords which are the most essential Weapons for Dragoons with their Belts should also be procured if possible. I presume a certain proportion of Cloathing will be allotted to the southern Army and for that reason I am not anxious to have the Uniforms for which Capt. Swan applies made up here. The Regt. to which he belongs will draw their share below in common with others. Indeed I would recommend that the Horse Accoutrements, Caps, Boots, Breeches and any other Articles which Captain Swan may obtain here may be sent to the order of Major Genl. Greene; That if upon their arrival Baylors Regt. should not require them all, the surplus may be applied to other Corps.

As I have every Reason to believe that the Horse Accoutrements are exceedingly wanted at the southward, I could wish that means might be found, if possible to get them out of the Tradesmen's hands and dispatch them. I have the Honor etc.

P.S. Since writing the above I find by reference to some papers from the Board of War that a number of Bits, Stirrups and swords brought by Colo. Laurens from France have been ordered without loss of time from Boston.⁵¹

Library of Congress

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN**

(Private)

Philadelphia, December 5, 1781.

My dear Sir: From the tenor of your private letter of this date, I presume you are unacquainted with my recommendation of Genl. Knox to Congress (at the time Genl. Duportail was mentioned to that body by me). If my expressions in his favor were not warm and full, they fell as far short of my intention, as of his merit, and did injustice to both; because I absolutely refused to recommend the latter without the former, who I thought equally, at least, entitled, upon every principle, to promotion. If any thing further can be done by me, it must, I conceive be obtained by some other means than a direct application to Congress. In the mean time, I hope Genl. Knox will take no hasty resolution, or at least suspend the execution of it if he should. I am etc.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, December 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I inclose you for acceptance my two drafts on you in favor of Mr. David Ross Commissioner of Trade for the State of Virginia one for £7452.12.0 ½ Sterling; the other for £6035.17.2½ Sterling,

which two sums are for the Amount of the Goods purchased of the British Merchants in York and delivered out to the Officers of the Army. Mr. Ross's letter to me which was laid before you this morning explains the manner in which he expects to discount the Bill for £7452.12.½ Sterling. Colo. Tilghman informs me that you expressed a desire to transmit these Bills to Mr. Ross yourself and to write to him on the mode in which you propose to

Library of Congress

make payment. You will be pleased to do it, and I, in my letter to him, shall refer him to you.

Inclosed you will find an Abstract of the amount of the Goods delivered to the Officers. I daily expect the particulars from Colo. Carrington who had the transaction of the Business. You will from them ascertain the sum in which every individual drew and will be able to furnish the pay Mr. Genl. with the same that he may charge the Officers accordingly.

The Express will return to morrow Morning to Mr. Ross. I have the honor etc.⁵⁷

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 17, 1781.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys favor of the 14th. inclosing the requisitions of Congress upon the several

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

States for the deficiencies of their respective quotas of Men.⁹⁰ I shall without loss of time call for the returns which are required and transmit them to the Executives of the states.

Your Excellency will oblige me by informing me as soon as possible, whether the Resolves have been transmitted to General Greene, or whether it is expected that the returns of the troops composing the southern Army are to be called for by me and forwarded to the States to which they belong. I have the honor etc.⁹¹

***To THE SECRETARY AT WAR**

Philadelphia, December 21, 1781.

Library of Congress

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 19th. inclosing A copy of the Contract for supplying the Post of West point and its dependencies; the quæries and observations on it which follow are submitted to you.

1st. Do the Contractors mean to supply only the Garrison of West point and the dependant Posts which may amount to 3000 or 3500 Rations? or will they increase the Supply to any number of Men which may be requisite upon the North River upon due notice being given?

90. At this point in the draft the following has been crossed off: "I am almost persuaded that if they are properly attended to, the next Campaign may be made almost decisive, except the enemy can furnish larger reinforcements to their Army in this Country, than we have reason to suppose."

91. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

2d. It seems to be implied that the Contractors are to extend their Contract to any number of Rations upon due notice given by the Secretary at War, but in the fluctuating state of our Army how is the strength of it to be ascertained at any future period?

3d. The returns upon which the Rations are to be drawn, and which must be the Voucher from the Contractor to the Secretary at War and finally to the Financier, should be precisely determined to prevent disputes.

4th. The value of Vegetables or other articles in lieu of rum is to be adjusted, in case of dispute, by persons chosen as directed by the Articles of Contract; but would it not be better to fix a general value upon such vegetables as will be commonly furnished. They will be peas or Beans, Potatoes, Turnips, Onions? Suppose it should be in the Contractors power to furnish fresh Fish one or two days pr Week in the Season, what weight of Fish should be deemed equivalent to a pound of Meat?

Library of Congress

Inclosed is the best Plan I have been able to devise for the Inspectorate department.⁶ It will require some dressing, if not alteration. Of one clause I am doubtful, for the reason assigned; tho' I am impressed, at the same time, with the necessity of proper checks. I am etc.

P.S. I have this Instant received your Letter of yesterdays date, with the Inclosure, and think such resolutions as you have suggested to Congress may be attended with salutary effect.

6. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*. The Secretary of War transmitted a plan to Congress, Dec. 31, 1781, and Congress adopted a plan, Jan. 10, 1782. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of that date; also Washington's letter to the Secretary of War, Dec. 28, 1781, *post.*)

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 24, 1781.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose your Excellency the report of the Commissary General of Prisoners who has just returned from Elizabeth Town. As it contains a refusal on the part of the Enemy to proceed in the exchange of Officers except Lord Cornwallis is included, I must request the further instructions of Congress upon the subject. I have the honor etc.⁹

To DANIEL CARROLL

Philadelphia, December 24, 1781.

Sir: In obedience to the Resolve of Congress of the 20th. instant, I had taken up my pen to make a representation to Sir Henry Clinton upon the subject of the instructions of the Legislature of New Jersey to their Delegates: But the more I have revolved this matter

Library of Congress

and considered the unjustifiable conduct of our own people, sometimes acting under the authority of individual States, and often times by no authority at all, the more I am at a loss so to ground my

9. In the writing of George Augustine Washington. The letter was read in Congress on December 24 and referred to the committee appointed to confer with the Commander in Chief.

complaint that it may not be retorted upon ourselves. In this I am confirmed by a conversation with the Commissary General of prisoners who returned last night from Eliza: Town.

I therefore think it essential before I write to Sir Henry Clinton, that I should have another meeting with the Committee, at which the Jersey Delegates and the Commissary of Prisoners should be present. I will do myself the honor to attend at any time which you may please to appoint. I have the honor etc.13

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, December 27, 1781.

Sir: I have been honoured with the Resolve of Congress of the 20th Inst., directing me to make Inquiry into the powers and conduct of the Board of Directors to the Associated Loyalists in New York. I shall pursue such Steps, as will be most likely to promote the ends which Congress have in view.

I have taken the liberty, of inclosing the Copies of two letters of the 23d and 24th Instant, from the Commissary General of Prisoners, setting forth, the debt that is due from us on account of Naval prisoners, the Number remaining in Captivity, their miserable situation, and the little probability there is of procuring

Library of Congress

13. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

their release, for want of proper Subjects in our hands.

Before we proceed to an enquiry into the measures which ought to be adopted, to enable us to pay off our debt, and to effect the exchange of those who still remain in Captivity, a matter which it may take up some time to determine, Humanity and policy point out the necessity of administering to the present pressing wants of a Number of the most valuable subjects of the Republic. Had they been taken in Continental service, I should have thought myself Authorized in conjunction with the Minister of War, to have applied a remedy, but as the greater part of them were not, as appears by Mr. Skinners representation, I must await the decision of Congress upon the Subject.

Had a System some time past planned by Congress, and recommended to the several States, been adopted, and carried fully into execution, I mean that of Obliging all Captains of private Vessels, to deliver over their prisoners to the Continental Commissaries upon certain Conditions, I am persuaded that the Numbers taken, and brought in to the many ports of the United States, would have amounted to a sufficiency to have exchanged those taken from us: But instead of that, it is to be feared that few in proportion are secured, and that the few which are sent in, are so partially apply'd that it creates great disgust in those remaining; The consequence of which is, that conceiving themselves neglected, and seeing no prospect of relief, many of them enter into the Enemy's service, to the very great Injury of our trading interest. Congress will therefore I hope, see the necessity of renewing their former, or making some similar recommendation to the States.

In addition to the motives above mentioned, for wishing that the whole business of prisoners of War might be brought under one general Regulation, is another of no small consideration, which is, that it would probably put a stop to those mutual complaints of ill treatment which are frequently urged on either part. For it is a fact, that for above two years we have had no reason to complain of the treatment of the Continental land

Library of Congress

prisoners in New York, neither have we been charged with any improper conduct towards those in our hands. I consider the sufferings of the Seamen for some time past, as arising in a great measure from the want of that general regulation which has been spoken of; and without which there will constantly be a great number remaining in the hands of the Enemy. I have the honor etc.¹⁷

***To THE SECRETARY AT WAR**

Philadelphia, December 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have perused the Plan of Inspection which you did me the honor to put into my hands yesterday. I have compared it with the draft I sent to you a day or two before, and I return them both with the following observations.

17. In the writing of William Stephens Smith. The letter was read in Congress on December 28 and referred to George Clymer, Ezekiel Cornell, and Richard Law.

Arte. 2d.

Instead of the words "and the Secretary at War," I ask if it would not be better to substitute "Duplicates of which to be, by them, transmitted to the Secretary at War." My Reasons for it are these. If orders go from the Secretary at War to any Department of the Army without passing through the hands of the Commander in Chief, or Commanding Officer of a separate Army; or, if reports should come from any department of the Army to the Secretary at War through any other Medium it does in effect render the heads thereof independent; which not only lessens the responsibility of the first Officer in the Army, but may produce discord and confusion by the contrariety of orders and reports which may be given and made.

Art. 5th.

Library of Congress

If the reasoning above is good it will apply to the same words which will be found in this article also.

Art. 6th.

If it is not understood that orders for Military Stores are to be drawn upon the Commanding Officer of Artillery, I could wish to see it expressed, for the reasons assigned in my plan Art. 11th.

If it were practicable for the Inspector to Countersign all orders for Cloathing and Camp Equipage, it would, undoubtedly, prove an effectual check upon improper issues, if there are any; but what effect it might have upon the Commanding Officers of Corps, in as much as it would be a deviation from the usual practice and must imply distrust, I cannot undertake to say; nor am I

well convinced of the practicability of it with the number of Inspectors which are proposed to be employed for as there is only one Inspector allowed to each Army, and that one is not only authorized but required by Art. 5th. to visit the Hospitals which oftentimes, are at a considerable distance from the Army, what is to be done in their absence; will the Proviso "except in cases which will not admit of delay" apply in this case, properly.

That it is indispensably necessary to authorise the Inspectors to call upon the Qr. Mr. Genl., Cloathier, and Corny. of Military Stores for returns of their Issues (whenever they shall find it necessary to compare it with the Articles which ought to be in the hands of the Soldiery) I do most readily conceive but I see neither the necessity or propriety of their having powers to ask for returns of what is in Store. We are to presume that the head of every department is competent to the duties of his Office, if so, and the means are furnished him he alone incurs responsibility and is answerable for the wants of his department and the calls of the Army in cases of deficiency.

Library of Congress

Art. 7th.

If by an Ordinance of Congress it becomes essential for the Inspector General, or Inspector of a seperate Army to countersign all furloughs and discharges in order to give validity to them, public notice thereof shd. be adverd: in the Gazette for the purpose of detection: what then is to be done in case of the absence, or Sickness, of these Gentlemen? Will the expedient of a temporary Inspector

for these moments be adequate? and will it be easy to get proper persons to accept, and to discharge the duties of this Office in both, or either of these cases?

Art. 8th.

The Words "and the Secretary at War" again occurring, is subject to the remark already made.

Observns. On Baron de Steuben's genl. Remarks.

It is from my own experience of a year or two, and from the report of others, I have imbibed an opinion that the Inspectorate and Mustering departmts. ought to be separated; but if it is thor. best to continue them in the same hand a while longer I shall readily acquiesce.

Much depending upon the intelligence, activity and Military knowledge of the Gentlemen who are to discharge the duties of this department. As an inducement I could wish that the pay, emoluments, and other encouragements were liberal and handsome; for without these proper characters cannot be obtained, and the business of course must be badly executed. I am &c.

***To THE SECRETARY AT WAR**

Library of Congress

Philada., December 29, 1781.

My dear Sir: A few days ago I took up the estimates which

you put into my hands for examination, and had made some observations upon them, when finding the calculations run upon 25000 Men instd. of the number resolved on by the late Act of Congress, and that my remarks, as you will perceive by the inclosed specimen were, very unimportant, indeed could not be of much use unless it went to the precise Force Congress meant to keep on foot, I discontinued my examination, and now send you the Papers.

Conversing with General Hand a few days ago on the present mode of paying the Army, and the disadvantages of it in many respects I requested him to submit to paper a plan wch would in his opinion obviate the evils complained of and yet be so guarded as to prevent impositions upon the public, while the pay really due should be secured to the Soldier. Herewith is the result²¹ on which I wish to know your opinion.

It is much to be wished that some mode could be adopted to bring Prisoners, of every description, taken from the enemy, to a genl. Acct. The United States are much injured by a contrary practice, and I know of no method so likely to put an end to the mutual complaints on both sides as that of having all Prisoners given up to the Corny. General to be by him exchanged. I am &c.

21. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, December 30, 1781.

Library of Congress

My Dear Sir: You have enhanced the value of the Trophies with which Congress have been pleased to honour me in their Resolve of the 29th of October,²⁴ by the polite and affectionate manner of presenting them.

When I consider how much I am indebted for this singular mark of public Esteem, to the exertions of the Generals and indeed all the other Officers who accompanied me to that rich Field of Glory to the Allied Arms, I feel a sensation of gratitude which I cannot express. Believe me sincere when I assure you, that I hold myself under very particular obligations for your able and friendly council in the Cabinet and Vigor in the Field.²⁵ I am etc.²³

24. By this resolve Washington was presented with “two stands of colors taken from the British army under the capitulation of York...in the name of the United States in Congress assembled.”

25. Lincoln had written (December 28): “It is a peculiar happiness that so great a gratification of my private feelings should be involved with my public duty in transmitting to your Excellency these truly noble proofs of the gratitude of America.”

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 2, 1782.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress that the detachments, supposed to be destined for Charles Town, left Sandy Hook on Thursday last.

From the best intelligence I have been Able to Obtain, it amounted to about twelve or 1500 Men; the fleet consisted of fifteen square rigged Vessels and four Sloops and Schooners, convoyed by two Frigates and two Sloops of War. With the greatest respect etc.⁵⁰

50. The draft is in the writing of William Stephens Smith.

Library of Congress

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, January 10, 1782.

Dear Sir: I shall be glad to meet you here tomorrow Evening at 7 OClock on the business of the allowance of servants to Officers. You will be pleased to bring with you any Resolves of Congress or Papers which may be relative to the matter.

Inclosed is a letter from General Mcdougal recommending Doctr. Ledyard to a continuance in the New Hospital arrangement. I have no particular knowledge of the Gentleman, consequently have nothing to say agt. him or in his favor. You have also inclosed a Letter from General Hazen to me on the subject of a request from Capt. Barclay⁶⁹ and Lieut. Hall⁷⁰ for permission to go to New York. It appearing that Genl. Hazen has written to you on the same subject, I shall be glad to know your determination, that I may answer him accordingly. I am &c.⁷¹

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 14, 1782.

Sir: I have received information, that a lurking

69. Capt. David Barclay, of the Seventy-sixth Foot, British Army.

70. Lieut. Zachariah(?) Hall, of the Seventieth Foot, British Army.

71. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

party of the Enemy is sent out to intercept the mail between Philadelphia and the North River, the place they are to lay in wait for the Post is said to be between Pluckemin and Morris Town; I thought it proper to give Your Excellency this notice of it (altho I cannot positively be answerable for the veracity of the intelligence) that measures might be taken

Library of Congress

to prevent the success of the attempt, or that other precautions of not committing important dispatches to the Mail, if it was deemed expedient, might be taken. I have the honor etc.81

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, January 20, 1782.

Dear Sir: Two things appear to me to be essentially necessary as the Basis and foundation of all the Arrangements of the ensuing Campaign, vizt. Effectual measures for filling up the Army, and certain prospects of being able to support it.

As the completion of our Battalions as early as possible is a matter of the utmost importance, and as the success of recruiting them will depend greatly on putting the business in a proper train of execution while the Legislatures are sitting; I take the liberty to ask whether it will not be the surest, speediest and best mode of transacting this business to send an Officer of Rank and Reputation with the necessary

81. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Returns and Circular Letters to the four Eastern States, particularly as the bulk of our Recruits is expected from them?

It would, I conceive, have a great tendency to rouse the Legislatures to vigorous and decided measures should an Officer of consideration wait upon them solely for the purpose above mentioned; instructed to point out in the most forcible manner the necessity of a prompt and faithful compliance with the requisitions; to suggest many things that cannot be included in an official letter, and to urge that the Laws for recruiting be as definitive, explicit and efficacious as possible. The appearance of earnestness manifested in sending a Gentleman purposely on the business, will have considerable weight, exclusive of the emulation which he will probably excite between the States if he manages his matters with address. Another advantage to be expected from the measure is that we

Library of Congress

shall know with a degree of certainty what we have to depend upon. The success of a similar plan for obtaining specific supplies, particularly of Beef Cattle, the last Campaign, will be readily remembered.

Although the requisitions for money and supplies are now properly within the province of the superintendant of Finance, yet the success of all our operations must depend so much upon the exertions of the states in furnishing those Articles, that it will not I think be improper for the same Gentleman who goes upon the business of recruiting the Army, to touch upon the subject of supplies also. I shall in a circular letter to the states strongly second the application of Congress and of the Financier. Could the Financier give an

assurance that the first production of the Taxes would be applied to the payment of the Troops, I doubt not it would have an influence upon the States, who are I believe pressingly importuned by both Officers and Men of their respective Lines for Pay.

We are to suppose that we shall obtain a sufficient Army and find the means of supporting it. The other great preparations for the Campaign must therefore be made; for which purpose I have already directed General Knox, and as soon as I see the Quarter Master General, I shall direct him also, to lay before you Estimates of the wants of their respective departments.

A regular supply of Cloathing, and that too in due season, is a matter of such immense importance, that I think it highly necessary to begin the preparations for what will be wanting the next Winter without a moments loss of time, and sure I am that if the summer Cloathing, Overalls in particular, is not immediately put in hand, it will not be ready by the first of May, at which time I could wish to see it delivered. To an Officer as well informed as you are, and who has had an opportunity of judging from his own experience, it is needless to dwell upon the manifold evils which result, both to the public and the soldier, from the irregular mode in which Cloathing has heretofore been delivered. One observation I cannot help making, because I have so severely felt its force. That

Library of Congress

it is a most mortifying thing to an Officer to see a favorable opportunity for enterprise lost because the troops which he commands are not in a condition to improve it. This observation is not to be confined wholly to the common soldiers. It

applies very often to the Officers, who plead, and not without cause, the want of Cloathes as an exemption from duty, and frequently request leave of absence from their Corps under pretence of supplying their wants. I would wish to know whether any or what steps are taking towards procuring the Cloathing voted by Congress to the Officers. It now becomes a very serious matter. Their states formerly furnished them, some liberally, others partially: but since the requisitions of Congress go to a sum which will be adequate to all our expences, the states look upon themselves as absolved from making any further provision. Consequently if the Officer is neither supplied with Money nor Cloathing by the public, he must soon be in a most disagreeable and deplorable condition. Indeed I am informed that many will be really unable to take the field except measures can be fallen upon to give them relief. Untill more ample provision can be made, it would be highly satisfactory and very convenient to the Officers could the Cloathier General obtain a few of the most necessary Articles which they might be allowed to take up on account of their pay. This would remedy one of the inconveniencies I have spoken of, that of preventing Officers from absenting themselves under pretext of procuring Cloaths.

The following are matters worthy of attention and which I beg leave to submit to you, and wish to be informed in.

What method will be taken to supply the Army with provision while they are operating in the Field?

Admitting New York to be the primary

object of the next Campaign, but from inability or other Causes we should be obliged to change our plan and turn our Arms agt. Charles town; How will the Army be supplied

Library of Congress

in that case, especially with as much Salt provision as will be necessary for the Water transportation of it?

Supposing the States should fill their Battalions, or bring them to a degree of respectability and circumstances should point to the necessity of an early Campaign, could money be obtained for the purpose of procuring Forage before the Grass springs?

Is it not time to determine how many and what kind of teams (oxen or Horse) we shall probably want in the approaching Campaign; that measures may be taken to procure them, and whether it will be most advantageous to hire or purchase?

Can the Quarter Mast. Genl. be enabled, and if so, ought he not to be obliged to obtain a sufficient number of Artificers, Waggoners and Labourers for the use of his department that no draught may be made from the Line? This brings to my mind the Regiment of Artificers assigned to Penna. as part of her Quota. The Regt. was reformed and thrown into two Companies: But ought not the State to make up the number of Men in some other way?

What prospect have we of covering for the ensuing Campaign? and by what time can it be provided?

Is the Cloathier Generals provision confined to the Men now in service or does it extend to the Recruits which may be expected? If only to the first, how are the last to be cloathed?

Will it be good policy to issue a proclamation

inviting all Deserters from the Continental Army in the service of the enemy to return to their Colours? And would it not also be good Policy in Congress to recommend to the states to pass acts of Grace in favor of such of their subjects *in the military service* of the enemy as would return by a given time? It is thought this would operate powerfully in reducing their provincial Corps. I have the honor etc.89

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 23, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit the proceedings of the General Court Martial⁹⁵ upon Major General Howe. In apology for their being sent in so rude a state, I beg leave to observe, that it would take some days to make a fair Copy, which would add so much to the detention of the officers who composed the Court, several of whom have remained in Town at a very considerable expence and much inconvenience. As the Court cannot with propriety be dissolved before the decision of Congress is known, I will take the liberty of requesting their determination as speedily as possible, not only for the reasons above given, but because some of the same Members must sit again upon Colonel Brodheads Court. I have the honor at.⁹⁶

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

95. The court-martial proceedings are not now found among the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

96. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, January 25, 1782.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 23d. respecting Capt. Hutchins and shall give you a more definitive answer after I have seen that Gentleman.

By a letter which General Lincoln addressed to me before he went to the Eastward, I find that you approve of my plan of sending Officers to the four New England States, particularly, with the Returns of their deficiencies of Troops, and with instructions to attend upon the Legislatures, and to endeavour to impress them with the expediency and, indeed,

Library of Congress

necessity of filling their Battalions previous to the opening of the Campaign. He informed me also that you would be glad to give the same Officers some instructions relative to the Business of your department. If so, I could wish you would have your letters ready to go by the next post, by which time I expect to have the returns prepared. I have not yet fixed upon the Gentlemen who will be proper, but you can leave blanks for the insertion of the names of those who may be chosen.

As we may reasonably expect to hear soon again from Sir Henry Clinton on the subject of the meeting of Commissioners, I think it would be well to be preparing the substance of the powers to be delegated to the Gentlemen to whom the transaction of the proposed business will be committed. What I would wish you to prepare, particularly, is so much as will relate to the liquidation of the

former accounts of prisoners, and making provision for their maintainance in future. I have the honor etc.⁹

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, January 29, 1782.

Sir: On examination I find the Map of the Southern States shewn me by Capt Hutchins much too general to answer any Military purpose I therefore think that Gentlemans presence at the Southward very necessary and should be glad if a necessary sum of Money could be furnished to enable him to proceed there without delay. I am &c.²²

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, January 30, 1782.

Sir: I take the liberty to lay before Congress the Copy of a Letter from Messrs. Wales and Davis of Boston to Major Genl. Heath with an extract of his Letter which inclosed it. Your Excellency will perceive that it is the intention of the Legislature to take upon

Library of Congress

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

22. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

On January 29 Washington wrote briefly to the officer commanding the New Hampshire line "to furnish a Sergt. and 12 men, who are least capable of active service, to relieve the Guard from N York Line now with General Schuyler; to remain on that duty, while the N Hampshire Regts continue at the Northward, or until further Orders." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

them the Cloathing of their own Troops; how far this is consistent with the present views and plans of Congress, I will not undertake to say, but it appears to me that there is a necessity of immediately determining whether those Troops are to be supplied by the Continental or their own State. Previous to the arrival of the Articles mentioned in the inclosed the Continental Cloathing for the Massachusetts Line had been delivered out and good part of it made up. I shall be glad to be honord with the decision of Congress as early as possible as a distribution of the Articles which have arrived is suspended untill it can be known.

Your Excellency will oblige me by informing me whether Major Jno. Porter of the 6th Massachusetts Regt. obtained leave of Congress to go to France; with great respect etc.²³

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, January 31, 1782.

Sir: It appears to me but reasonable that an Officer under Major Mcphersons circumstances, acknowledged by no State and belonging to no Corps should be put upon

Library of Congress

the same footing in respect to his depreciation of pay as the Foreign Officers in our service were. I am &c.27

23. In the writing of Benjamin Walker. The letter was read in Congress on February 1 and referred to George Clymer, Samuel Osgood, and James Madison. The signed draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is dated January 28.

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, February 2, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 26th. Unto. proposing a plan of providing the Officers with Cloathing. I approve of it generally, and think it will have a happy effect. I will only beg leave to make this remark, that the amount of two Months pay of subalterns will be scarcely sufficient to enable them to purchase a sufficiency of the Articles necessary for the genteel equipment of an Officer, whereas the same Amount of Captains and all others will be competent. I could therefore wish, if it can be done with conveniency, that the Subs may have Notes for three and the Captains and other Officers for two Months pay. This will, I hope, appear reasonable, when it is considered, that the lowest Grades of Officers must appear equally well dressed with their Colonels. I have the honor &c.36

To EZEKIEL CORNELL60

Philadelphia, February 13, 1782.

Sir: I was yesterday honored with yours, accompanied by the proposed form of several Resolves of Congress for the

36. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Library of Congress

60. Delegate to Congress from Rhode Island.

immediate promotion of a number of Brigadiers to the Rank of Majors General and of Colonels to that of Brigadiers. How far your plan would promote the public service, give satisfaction to individuals, (a matter which ought ever to be attended to in some degree), [and not alarm the States] I will not undertake to determine finally. I will only mention some of the inconveniencies which I fear would result from so extensive a promotion as that which you propose.

By your return of Brigadiers to be promoted to Majors General, there are eleven. You must recollect that we already have more Majors General in Commission than we can conveniently employ, consequently, a great proportion of the old, or of the new creation must be sent home upon half pay. The old would think themselves intitled, from their priority, to be employed. The new would, in my opinion, think themselves ill used by having a Grade conferred upon them one day, and by being deranged the next, and that too upon the half pay of their former Rank, [and at the pleasure of a single Man who though never so good may be mistaken and if otherwise may act from caprice, prejudice &c to the injury of the best Officers in the Army].

In your Return of Colonels for promotion there are twenty one and in Virginia, North Carolina, south Carolina and Georgia there will be at least nine more which will make thirty. Calculating upon the strength and mode of arrangement of our Army twenty Brigadiers are sufficient for the service of our Horse, Foot and Artillery. There would therefore be an overplus of ten, to be deprived of Regiments for the nominal Rank of Brigadier, for it would

not be considered as more. They too would retire upon the half pay of Colonel only. There is another reason which in my opinion operates against so great a promotion of Colonels without a very sufficient cause, which is, that you take a number of the best Officers in the Army from the heads of their Regiments. Your plan would, I doubt not, be satisfactory to

Library of Congress

such of the new promoted, as would be retained in service, but I am convinced it would give disgust to the deranged, who would be numerous. I am further apprehensive that so great a promotion, especially when it might be viewed by the public as unnecessary, would give an alarm to those who already look upon the half pay establishment as one of our most grievous Burthens.

Although I have stated the foregoing objections, I can perceive the advantages which would result from the plan. It would give a larger field to select General Officers from, and it would give promotion to some, who are in my opinion highly worthy of the public notice; but who cannot be advanced, partially, without encreasing the uneasiness already occasioned by some late promotions in the line of Engineers.

I feel myself much obliged by your submitting this matter to my opinion before you carried it into Congress. I have candidly given you my sentiments upon it. By comparing them with those which you may have obtained from others, you will be enabled to form a judgment upon the propriety or impropriety of prosecuting the plan. I have the honor etc.⁶¹

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, February 28, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose Copies of the Reports of the Commissary General of Prisoners, who has just return'd from New York, with Copies of the papers to which he refers. Your Excellency will perceive thereby, that the restriction upon the exchange of Lieut General Earl Cornwallis operates against the liberation of Brigadier General Scot seven Colonels and two Lieut. Colonels, who, upon the principles of the Tariff established between us and the enemy, are equivalent to his Lordship in value.

Library of Congress

I also inclose the Copy of a Letter from Sir Henry Clinton, by which it would appear the exchange of the Honble. Mr. Laurens might be effected for Earl Cornwallis, should Congress think proper to accede to the proposal. I beg leave to remark upon that Letter, that there has been some misconception either on the part of Colo. Laurens or Lord Cornwallis as to what passed on the Subject in Virginia. Colo. Laurens asked me, whether, supposing an exchange could be effected between his Father and His Lordship, I should have any Objection to it, I answered none personally, and that as Congress had made no difficulty in offering General Burgoyne for Mr. Laurens, I thought they might now probably offer Lord Cornwallis; but that the matter did not depend upon me. This I find has been construed into absolute consent on my part.

With respect to the policy of prohibiting the exchange of Lord Cornwallis I will not pretend to determine, I cannot however help observing, that it operates disagreeably, in giving uneasiness to those Officers of ours who can only be exchanged by composition, and who are by the Enemy set against him, and that it may be considered as a departure from the Spirit of the terms of the capitulation of York.

Mr. Sproat's⁴ proposition of the Exchange of British Soldiers for American Seaman if acceded to will immediately give the enemy a very considerable reinforcement, and will be a constant draught hereafter upon the prisoners of War in our hands. It ought also to be considered that few or none of the Naval prisoners in New York and elsewhere belong to the Continental service. I however feel for the situation of these unfortunate People and wish to see them released by any mode which will not materially affect the public good. In some former Letters upon this Subject, I have mentioned a plan by which I am certain they might be liberated nearly as fast as captured. It is by obliging the Captains of all armed Vessels both public and private to throw their prisoners into common stock under the direction of the Commissary General of Prisoners. By these means they would be taken care of and regularly applied to the exchange of those in the hands of the enemy, now the greater part are dissipated and the few that remain are applied partially. I shall be obliged

Library of Congress

to your Excellency for Obtaining and transmitting me the sentiments of Congress upon these subjects as early as convenient. I have the honor etc.⁵

4. David Sproat, British commissary general for naval prisoners.

5. In the writing of William Stephens Smith. The letter was read in Congress on February 20 and referred to Elias Boudinot, Ezekiel Cornell, and Thomas Bee.

***To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Philadelphia, February 20, 1782.

Sir: Since my letter to your Excellency of the 18th. Instt. I have been honored with the public and secret Resolves of Congress of the same date, the first empowering me to appoint Commissioners for the purposes therein mentioned, the last prohibiting the exchange of Lieutt. General Lord Cornwallis by composition, which is the only mode by which he can be exchanged, except for a Civil Character, we having no Military Grade answerable to his.

I find myself so exceedingly embarrassed by the operation of the Secret Resolve, that I hope Congress will excuse me for pointing out the difficulties in which it involves me personally, and the manner in which it affects, as I conceive, the public good. By the public resolve all former restrictions are taken off and I am at liberty to go into a general exchange without limitation. When it therefore shall be found that Lord Cornwallis is still detained, those Officers of ours (particularly our full Colonels most of whom can only be exchanged on composition) who will be sufferers on that account will naturally apply to me for the reasons; I must either submit to their opinions on a conduct so apparently strange, or to justify myself must be under the necessity of betraying a secret vote of Congress.⁹

In order more clearly to point out the Manner in which the secret resolve, if adhered to, will operate against

Library of Congress

9. The resolve of Feb. 18, 1782, authorized the Commander in Chief to negotiate a general exchange of all prisoners, the settlement of subsistence accounts, and every other disputed point; but the secret resolve provided "That nothing contained in the resolution of this date...be construed to authorize the exchange of Lieutenant General Cornwallis by composition." (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Feb. 18, and also Feb. 23, 1782.)

the public interest, I must beg leave to request the attention of Congress to a short recital of the reasons which induced me at this particular time to propose a meeting of Commissioners to the British Commander in Chief. On my return from Virginia the Superintendent of Finance informed me, that the Subsistence of the Prisoners of War had now become so serious a matter that there was an absolute necessity of endeavouring to obtain payment of the Money already due to us upon that account, and at all events to fix upon some certain and regular mode of payment for their maintenance in future. In order to effect these, he advised my making propositions to Sir Henry Clinton to appoint Commissioners not only to liquidate the Accounts of prisoners but to endeavour, by the establishment of a permanent Cartel, (a Matter which we have never yet been able to obtain) to adjust a number of points relating to the exchanges and accommodation of Prisoners and for want of which individuals, as well Subjects of the United States as those of Great Britain, are daily Suffering.

Sir Henry Clinton (after several letters had passed upon the Subject) acceded to the proposition in the most extensive Sense. Commissioners were named, and I only waited for the Authority of Congress to enable me to invest the Commissioners on our part with proper powers. This, by the public resolve of the 18th, is amply granted, but by the Subsequent Secret resolve in a manner done away. The powers of our Commissioners can only have reference to the public resolve, and whatever stipulations are entered into, will be upon a confidence, that no further obstructions will be thrown in the way. The

Library of Congress

exchange of Lord Cornwallis (as heretofore) would be one of the first things demanded, and should that be rejected, as it must be, the enemy would not only have it in their power to tax us with a breach of faith, but they might recede in turn from any part of their agreements, and it is to be feared that they would pitch upon that respecting the payment of the maintenance of their Prisoners, as it will be a weighty matter to them, and one which they can evade with less inconvenience than almost any other, as we have a very great number of theirs to Support and they few of ours. In addition to what I have said, I have only further to remark that the Gentlemen who have been named by me to execute the Commission, have objection to going upon it, except they can meet those from the British on fair and open terms. This can only be done, either by withdrawing the secret vote entirely, or by adhering publicly to the resolution of detaining Lord Cornwallis, and trying what can be effected under such circumstances. The last would remove my personal scruples (if it should not be deemed a violation of the Capitulation) but I fear, as I before mentioned, that the general interest would suffer by the Measure. We never can expect that such a Cartel as will be really beneficial to us will be acceded to while an Officer of Lord Cornwallis's high rank and Family influence is excepted, or indeed while a power is reserved or implied of being able to deprive of the right of exchange any other Officer who may hereafter, as a Prisoner of War become intitled to the advantages of a stipulation of such a nature as a Cartel.

I ever with diffidence enter into discussions of the above kind, and I am now more than commonly

apprehensive that my conduct may appear reprehensible, as Congress have been pleased, upon several late applications, to adhere to their former opinions respecting Lord Cornwallis. Had I not foreseen new difficulties arising from restricting his Exchange, I should have deemed myself as inexcusable in further controverting the will of Congress, as I should have been had I remained silent when I thought my voice might have

Library of Congress

conduced to the general good. That that has been my only motive for taking up so much of your time I beg you will believe as sincerely as that I am with the utmost respect. Yr. &c10

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, February 25, 1782.

Sir: I have received intelligence, thro' a good channel, that 19 large Transports sailed from New York, on monday last, for Charles Town; My Informant adds, common Report says that they are only to call at Charles Town, and proceed to Europe; but that it is the opinion of the more Informed that those Transports are sent for the purpose of bringing the Troops off, and that Charles Town will be evacuated. He mentions also as a corroborating circumstance to this opinion, that the Enemy are building Barracks in New York.

Another Correspondent informs, "that the

10. The letter was read in Congress on February 21 and referred to Elias Boudinot, Ezekiel Cornell, and Thomas Bee. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, with several interlineations by Washington. Congress resolved (February 23) that the Commander in Chief be authorized to exchange Cornwallis for Henry Laurens, provided proper assurance was obtained that all accounts for the subsistence of British prisoners of war would be speedily settled and discharged.

Fleet sailed under convoy of the Rotterdam and one Frigate, and he makes no doubt it is destined for Charles Town."

I thought it proper to communicate this information just as I have received it, and have the honor etc.²³

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

[Philadelphia, February 28, 1782.]

Library of Congress

Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose Capt. Van Heers Estimates of the sums in his opinion sufficient to recruit, mount and accoutre his Corps. Agreeable to your desire I applied the beginning of this month to the President and Council for an advance of a sum of Money for recruiting, upon this principle, that as the Men would be raised in the state and considered as part of its Quota, It appeared to me but reasonable that the State should furnish Money for the purpose. I recd. for answer that Colo. Humpton was recruiting Men for the State at large and that I might at any time, if I thought proper, draft the number of Men requisite to fill Capt. Van Heers Corps, from the line. This would in fact be doing nothing; it would only increase one Corps at the expence of another.

The duty of Capt. Van Herrs Corps is so essential that I wish to see it reestablished by the opening of the Campaign, and I for

23. In the writing of David Humphreys.

that reason request that such assistance may be given him as you can afford and as early as possible. I have the honor etc.³⁰

To THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF WAR⁴⁵

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, March 2, 1782.

Sir: The inclosed petition in behalf of Ezekiel Addams, an Orphan, whose Parents both died in the public Service, in my opinion merits attention. Being convinced of the truth of the Facts set forth in the sd Petition, from Genl Moultrie's Certificate and other enquiries that have been made, I cannot help⁴⁶ recommending that measures may be taken for furnishing at the public expence, a support for the Orphan abovemention'd agreeably to the tenor of the Petition. I am etc⁴⁷

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Library of Congress

Philadelphia, March 4, 1782.

Sir: Well knowing the difficulties in which you are involved it ever gives me pain to make application to you on

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

45. Maj. William Jackson.

46. At this point the word "strongly" is crossed out.

47. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the score of Money. But as I cannot give the Baron Steuben an answer without knowing whether it will be in your power to comply with the terms he asks, I am under the necessity of inclosing his letter to me on the subject of the arrearages of his Pay.⁵⁵ I am etc.⁵⁶

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Philadelphia, March 7, 1782.

Sir: The alteration which has lately been made in the system of the Inspectors Department, having left the Department of the Adjutant General, which was blended with it, in a vague and deranged state, it has become necessary that some new regulations and appointments should be made; for this purpose, I wish the enclosed Plan, may thro' the channel of the War Office, be proposed for the consideration of Congress, and that a determination may be obtained as speedily as possible; because many of the Officers now doing duty in that Department, are acting in consequence of their former appointment, without being comprehended, at this time, in any establishment whatever, which if continued, may be very prejudicial to the Service. I am etc.⁶⁷

Library of Congress

55. Steuben's letter of February 28, praying Washington to support, with his recommendation, his claim for the pay due him, is in the *Washington Papers*.

56. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

67. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

***To THOMAS BEE70**

Philadelphia, March 8, 1782.

Sir: I have given the Resolves herewith inclosed,⁷¹ all the consideration I am capable of. The first is warranted by the usage and custom of other Services. But whether the adoption of it at this time may not carry with it an appearance of instability in our public Councils, and how far it will be productive of discontent, and future representation to Congress, is more than I can undertake to determine not having heard the Sentiments of the Army upon it. With respect to the Second, I entertain the same opinion of the matter now, that I ever have done, which is, that Generals Knox and Duportail standing, in my judgment, upon the same ground (with this difference, that the public was infinitely more indebted to the first than the last) ought to have shared the same fate; and I am clearly of opinion, for reasons wch. I had the honor of detailing to you yesterday, that the promotion of Genl. Knox singly, will involve fewer disagreeable consequences than any other method which I have yet heard proposed; for perswaded I am, that, no Officer (Senior to himself) as well acquainted as I am with his extraordinary exertions to prepare, without proper means, the Siege Artillery for last Campaign, the dispatch with wch. he transported it, and his uncommon assiduity and good management of it at York, would think his promotion an improper reward, or any reflection upon his merit.⁷²

70. Delegate to the Continental Congress from South Carolina.

71. No copy of these proposed resolves is now found in the *Washington Papers*.

Library of Congress

72. Knox was promoted to major general by a resolve of Congress of Mar. 22, 1782, to rank as such from Nov. 15, 1781.

If extraordinary exertions do not meet with particular attention, there is no stimulus to action, and an Officer has little more to do than to steer clear of Courts Martial.

On the propriety of the third Resolve, I have nothing to add in this place, because I have already taken the liberty of communicating my sentiments to Congress thereon. With great esteem and respect etc.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, March 15, 1782.

Sir: Major Genl. Baron Steuben proposes to leave Town next Week, and has again applied to me on the subject of his former Letter. I think his situation peculiar and such as to call for some attention to his request and I would wish you to comply with it, so far as is consistent with your other arrangements. I am etc.⁹⁸

98. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

***To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS**

Philadelphia, March 18, 1782.

Sir: The Secretary of War [having] arrived from the Eastward, I expect to be able to finish my business with him in the course of a day or two, and shall be ready, if Congress see no farther occasion for my stay in this City, to set out for the Army on the North River on Wednesday or Thursday next.

Library of Congress

[I request the favr. of your Excellency to honor me with the determination and commands of Congress.] I have the honor etc.²¹

***ANSWER TO THE ADDRESS OF CONGRESS³³**

[Philadelphia, March 21, 1782.]

21. The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, in the writing of Tilghman, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It was read in Congress on March 20 and an audience granted the Commander in Chief on March 21.

33. The address of Congress, which was delivered by the President from the chair, is in the writing of John Hanson, in the *Washington Papers*, as follows: "Congress have been informed by your letter of the 18, that you judge it necessary to Set out for the Army on the North River. They have nothing in particular to give you in Charge, and have appointed this Audience only to assure you of their esteem and Confidence, to recommend you to the protection of Divine providence and wish you happiness and Success."

I feel very sensibly, this fresh assurance of the esteem and confidence of Congress; and thank them most cordially for their good wishes and recommendation of me to the protection of divine Providence.

I beg leave to repeat, that nothing within the compass of my abilities, and which depend upon the closest attention, shall be wanting on my part to answer the expectation of Congress the ensuing Campaign.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Philadelphia, March 20, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with your favor of this Morning. I will make an experiment with your drafts upon Mr. Swanwick³¹ which I doubt not may be disposed of among the trading

Library of Congress

people in New York and New Jersey. The smaller the Bills are the more easily will they be negotiated. The sum of 4000 Dollars will be sufficient, at one time.³² I have the honor etc.³⁰

31. John Swanwick. He was secretary to the Superintendent of Finance.

32. Money for headquarters expenses.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, March 21, 1782.

Sir: In conformity to a Resolve of Congress of the 19th. of December last I am to make known to you the number of General Officers which I shall judge necessary to be in the Field in the Main and separate Armies and in different parts of the United States.

This at the present moment considering the uncertainty of the operations of the Campaign which will depend not only upon the dispositions of the enemy but upon the advices which we may expect from our Ally in Europe is a matter of no small difficulty. I shall however proceed upon a supposition that we shall continue to keep two Armies in the Field. That under my own immediate command and that under Major Genl. Greene to the southward; And in making my present arrangement, I shall confine myself to the Army under my immediate command, because I am not fully enough acquainted with the nature of the southern service to determine what General Officers are requisite and because some of those States, which now have few or no Men in the Field, may, by calling out temporary Bodies of Men or recruiting their continental lines, make up commands for the General Officers belonging to them.

The Infantry under my immediate command consists of the Battalions of the States from New Jersey to New Hampshire both included which, with Hazen's Regt, compose

Library of Congress

Eight Brigades , and which, under the mode in which the Army has been heretofore formed would require *Eight Brigadiers*, and *Six Majors General*. Four for the Division and two for the Wings: But as the Resolve referred to seems to have been founded upon a desire to oeconomize as much as possible and as the Wings of the Army will be so contracted as not absolutely to require more than one Major General to each, I will call for only *Three Majors General* for the Main Body of the Army Two for the Wings and one for the Reserve or second Line.

We are already deficient in Brigadiers and therefore the Duties which I shall now point out must be performed by Majors General and if any reform takes place it must be among the Officers of that Grade.

The Light Corps will require a General Officer. West point from its importance can never be left without a General Officer, and one in whose Ability the utmost confidence may be placed.

And from the difficulties which we have good reason to expect upon the Northern Frontier a General Officer should be reserved for that contingency.³⁴

Upon the preceding arrangement we shall want

Majs. Genl.Brigs. Genl.

For the Brigades08

For the Wings20

For the second Line10

For the Light Corps10

For West point10

Library of Congress

For Northern Frontier¹⁰

34. At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "General Knox and General Duportail being absolutely necessary at the Heads of their departments remain in service of course."

Should we carry on an offensive operation a very considerable Body of Militia must be called in upon the occasion, and as it would be necessary, to make them useful, to put them under the command of General Officers of experience, we ought to endeavour to reserve one or two for such an event. I know it may be said, in answer to this, that the General Officers, who may be deranged at present, may, under the Resolve, be called again into service, if wanted: But upon considering that matter properly we shall find that no great dependance can be put upon the services of an Officer for the remainder of the Campaign who has been deranged at the commencement of it. He will have retired home; He may have made dispositions for remaining at home, and he might think it hard to be called off suddenly from plans which he may have entered upon, upon a supposition that his services would not be again required, at least for the Campaign.

Let us now, upon a comparative View of the number of General Officers not assigned already to particular duties, with the number required upon the lowest calculation, see whether any reform can be admitted, and whether, if any, it will not be so small as not to merit the public attention:

Majors General.

Putnam Incapable of service on account of Health.

Gates

Heath

Library of Congress

Lincoln Secretary at War

Stirling

McDougall

Parsons

Steuben Inspector General.

La Fayette

Howe

Du Portail Command of Engineers

St. Clair Included here because it is probable that he will come to the Northward.

Brigadiers General.

Knox Commanding Artillery.

Hand Adj. General.

James Clinton

Glover

Patterson

Huntington

Starke

Library of Congress

Hazen

From the foregoing it appears that for the Army under my command Six Majors General and Eight Brigadiers are wanting upon the lowest Calculation and that we have Eight Majors General and six Brigadiers not already attached to particular duties. Whether therefore, all circumstances considered, the two supernumerary Majors General may be dispensed with is left with you to determine. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Brigadier General Irwine commands at Fort Pitt by order of Congress.³⁵

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Morris Town, March 28, 1782.

Dear Sir: Upon my arrival at this place, I found complaints that the Jersey Brigade had not been regularly supplied; and was informed by the Commanding Officer that the Person to whom the contract is farmed out, attributed this irregularity to the want of money; I accordingly called upon Mr. Logan.⁴⁹ the Subcontractor (and only ostensible character here), to give me his reasons in writing why the troops were not more regularly furnished with provisions. Altho his Answer does not appear to be very accurate, or to inform from whence the want of Money originates; I thought it my duty to inclose it to you; especially as I am informed the New York Brigade, has not been so regularly supplied as the Jersey Troops; and as I know it is your fixed determination to make good the terms of the contract on your part, and to compel the contractors to comply with it punctually on theirs, in such a manner as that there shall not be the least ground for complaint in the Army. I have the honor etc.⁵⁰

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, Newburg, April 1, 1782.

Dr Sir: I have to reply to your favor of the 26th March

49. John Logan, contractor in the State of New Jersey.

50. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Washington left Morristown on March 28, and was at Pompton March 30. He passed through Ringwood on the way to Newburgh, which he reached March 31.

which was handed me on my way to this place.

When the matter respecting the number of servants to be allowed to the Officers of the Army, was taken up by the General Officers, If I am not mistaken, it was the general Sentiment that the indulgence ought to be confined to the Officers of the Line, that as the Staff were in general allowed a pay superior to them, they ought to provide themselves with Servants and receive therefor the allowance of Cloathing &c regulated by Congress. It was upon this principle the regulation was made, and I cannot help thinking that if we depart from it, instead of lessening the evil we have increased it, for if the indulgence is granted to any one of the Staff Departments it must be granted to all and the object of the regulation is then entirely lost. Whether necessity will oblige us to this, you Sir must Judge and make the necessary regulation accordingly.

As I passed the Artillery at Burlington Colo Stevens informed me that the Men who were taken from the Regiment and employed as Artificers had formerly been promised some compensation for their extraordinary Services and that those promises having never been complied with, they grew dissatisfied and it was with great reluctance that they continued to work: their services are very important and motives of policy as well as Justice requires that some trifling compensation should be paid them to encourage them to continue; their

Library of Congress

number is but small and I suppose a half Joe given to each of them would answer the purpose.

Genl. Smallwood writes me that he has near two Hundred Men who want Cloathing and Equipment to prepare

them for Service and that it would favor the Recruiting Service greatly, if Cloathing could be furnished the Recruits as they are raised. I would beg leave to recommend it to you to send on such a supply as our circumstances will afford. I am &c.

P.S. I am not certain whether those Officers of the Staff who have rank in the Line were not to be allowed Servants agreeable to that Rank: I think they were but wish Genl. Hand Baron Steuben Gen Knox or any of the Genl. Officers before whom this matter came and who may be in Phila. could be enquired of respecting the Sentiments that governed at the time.⁶¹

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 10, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have devoted almost my whole time and attention since leaving Philadelphia to reviewing and examining into the particular state of the Troops which compose the Army, under my immediate command. It gave me equal surprise and concern to find that several Corps had not been able to get the new Cloathing compleated, so as to be delivered to the Soldiers, and that the men were actually in the most naked and distressed situation that can be conceived. Under these circumstances, I could not hesitate, to Order the Uniform ⁶¹. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

Coats and Breeches in the hands of the State Clothier of Massachusetts to be immediately issued and to press the completion of the Cloathing by every possible means. I inclose

Library of Congress

you the Copy of my Order to Mr. Lunt, by which you will observe the mode of delivery or transference is yet to be decided.

And now that I am speaking of Cloathing, I conceive it necessary for you to be informed, that there will be a very considerable deficiency of *Hats*; through the want of which the beauty and uniformity of the other Articles will be in a great measure lost (whenever they shall be completed, which I hope will be effected in a few Weeks) and the Troops can never make a military appearance. Let me entreat that the Clothier may be enabled to procure immediately a quantity sufficient to make up the deficiency, that the Army may once be cloathed in complete uniform.

From the present condition of the Army in the Article of Shoes, the small quantity on hand, and the continual and great consumption of them, I am also under very painful apprehensions that the Troops will again be reduced to suffer the same calamities they have formerly experienced and the service be impeded on that account. it is therefore my earnest desire, that such early and effectual measures may be adopted respecting the Contracts for shoes, as will prevent the evils above mentioned.

You will recollect that I mentioned in my Letter of the 20th of Janry. the subject of Summer Cloathing, and communicated my wish that it might be in readiness for delivery by

the 1st of May, that period is now near at hand. I request to be made acquainted in what state of preparation the summer Cloathing is, and when it may be expected to be issued. I am informed by the Asst Clothier at this Place, a very considerable quantity of Cloth now in the Store, proper for overalls, is prevented from being made by the want of thread; and that the completion of the Woolen Cloaths is likewise delayed for the want of metal suitable to make Buttons for them.

I am extremely sensible, from the late deranged state of our affairs, that it was not possible, for the irregularity of the issues of Cloathing to be prevented at once, but cannot at the same time, forbear hoping and expecting that more regularity and system may be

Library of Congress

introduced in future; for this purpose, I think it highly necessary, that provision should be making at this very moment, for the Cloathing of the Army the next Winter; as I observed very fully in my Letter of the 20th of Janry. and which I beg leave to recommend again in the most earnest manner. I have the honor etc.⁷¹

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, April 12, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have this Moment received your two Favors of the 8th instant pr. Messrs. Edwards and Phelps.⁷³

71. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

On April 10 Washington wrote also to Knox, inclosing an extract of a letter from Gov. Benjamin Harrison, of Virginia, on the subject of heavy brass cannon belonging to Virginia which that State was willing to exchange for an equal number of pounds of field artillery: "I wish you to take up the matter so as to get them in our possession as quick as possible." The draft of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

73. Timothy Edwards and Oliver Phelps, of Massachusetts, two of the contractors for supplying the "moving army" with provisions.

Respecting the Requisitions of Colo. Carrington, as you are at the Fountain of Intelligence, you are probably better informed than I am and therefore more able to decide on those Estimates than I can at present determine.

The Nature of our Operations, you are sensible, must depend greatly on the Views of the Enemy and the particular Mode of War which they shall in future adopt. Whether an Evacuation of Charlestown will take place or not, or whether the Enemy will cease their

Library of Congress

Efforts in whole or in part in the southern Quarter, I am unable to decide; and agreeable as this Determination shall fix, must be my ultimate Resolutions.

At present, my Expectations respectg the Army necessary for the Southern Department, do not extend beyond the Troops composed of the Lines of the States South of and including Pennsylvania, and Armands Corps, with the Recruits raising in those States, and untill I am better informed than I am at this moment, I shall not be anxious that the Recruits should be hurried on, least they might be subjected to an unnecessary March.

From the above Observations you will perceive the State of Uncertainty in which I am placed. Armands Corps, I think should be completed to its full Number of Horse or not, according to the Necessity there may be of opposing the Enemy in that particular Mode of War; should they pursue the plan of War that has been lately imagined and take up the Desultory naval War, we shall have less Occasion for the Horse. Untill we are better informed of the Operations of

the Campaign, I can only say in general, that it will be prudent for us to be provided for the worst in every Instance, as far as our Circumstances will possibly permit. But in Case the Compleatg Armands Corps, should operate to defeat any other more important plan, I have no wish that it should take place at such Expence. I am &c.74

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 16, 1782.

Sir: Your Favor of the 3d Instant inclosing Mr Duers Contract, and papers relative thereto, I have received; and have transmitted the same to Genl Schuyler at Albany with a Request that he will see its Object fully attained. The intimate Knowledge of those Posts which Mr Duer is to supply, and his careful Attention to a rigid Oeconomy, the Necessity of which he is fully apprized of, renders him in my Opinion a very suitable person to be intrusted with your Commission.

Library of Congress

Inclosed you will find a Letter to me from Lieut Colo Varick who is employed as Recordg Secretary of Head Quarters. The Subject I know will not be the most agreeable, and strongly impressed as I am with Your Situation respecting the public Monies, I should not trouble you, did I not know the Necessity to which Mr Varick is reduced,

74. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

and the importance of his being furnished. I wish therefore you will be pleased to pay Attention to his Request at as early a period as may be. I am &c.89

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 17, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 9th. The same Observations I think will apply to Colo Sheldon's Requisition, as were made to you in mine of the 12th. respectg Colo Armands Corps. If the Circumstances of the Campaign (wch are yet to be known) should require the full Complement of Horse, we shall be as able perhaps to procure them some Time hence as at present. I am &c.

[P.S.] The subject of servants will be attended to, by the next conveyance.95

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 20, 1782.

Sir: The inclosed papers which I have the Honor to transmit to your Excellency, contain a State of Facts, with

89. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The date line is in that of Richard Vanck.

Library of Congress

On April 16 Trumbull sent to Brig. Gen. Elias Dayton “three Letters for Lord Fairfax and two others for the Reverend Denny Martin of Leeds Castle in Scotland which His Excellency requests You to send to New York by the First Flag.” A copy of Varick's note is in the Washington Papers.

95. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.; the P.S. is in that of David Humphreys.

their Testimonials,¹⁰ respecting the Death of Capt. Joshua Huddy, who after being a prisoner some Days with the Enemy in N York, was sent out with a party of Refugees, and most cruelly and wantonly hanged on the Heights of Middletown.

This Instance of Barbarity, in my Opinion, calls loudly for Retaliation; previous, however, to adopting that Measure, and for my own Justification in the Judgment of an impartial World, I have made a Representation by Letter, (Copy of which is herein transmitted) to Sir Hry Clinton, and have demanded from him the Actual perpetrators of this horrid Act.

If by Sir Henry's Refusal, I should be driven to an Act of Retaliation, a British Officer of equal Rank, must atone for the Death of the unfortunate Huddy.

Happy, if I find that my Resolutions meet the Approbation of Congress,¹¹ I have the Honor etc.¹²

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: The inclosed List of Officers of the Staff²⁵ a, who were not allowed Servants by the late Regulation, is the best

10. The testimonials inclosed were copies of: (1) Proceedings of a meeting of upwards of 400 inhabitants of Monmouth County, April 14. (a) Daniel Randolph's affidavit, April 15.

Library of Congress

(3) John North's affidavit, April 15. (4) Aaron White's affidavit, April 15. (5) John Russell's affidavit, April 15. (6) William Borden's affidavit, April 15. (7) Placard pinned on Huddy's body. (8) William Borden's affidavit, April 19, and David Forman's certification, April 19. Also a copy of Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, April 21. Copies of (1) to (8) are also in the *Washington Papers*.

11. On April 29, on report of the committee on Washington's letter of April 20, Congress resolved "That Congress having deliberately considered the said letter and the papers attending it, and being deeply impressed with the necessity of convincing the enemies of these United States, by the most decided conduct, that the repetition of their unprecedented and inhuman cruelties, so contrary to the laws of nations and of war, will no longer be suffered with impunity, do unanimously approve of the firm and judicious conduct of the Commander in Chief in his application to the British general at New York, and do hereby assure him of their firmest support in his fixed purpose of exemplary retaliation."

12. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on April 29 and referred to Elias Boudinot, John Morin Scott, and Thomas Bee.

25. The list inclosed is a separate memorandum in the writing of Benjamin Walker and David Humphreys, and is as follows:

Judge Advocate Genl. 2

Deputy 1

Pay master Genl. 2

Deputy 1

Chaplain 1

Library of Congress

Commissary Prisoners 2

his Deputy 1

Director Genl. 2

Chief Phys &c 2

Surgeons and Phys &c 1

Clothier Genl. 2

his Deputy 1

Surveyor and Geographer 1

The Qr Mastr General 4

The principal Dep Q Mr for the Southern Service 3

Commissy of Forage 2

Waggon Mastr. Gen. 2

Other Officers in that Department the same allowance as those of the same rank serving with the line

I have been able to form; the number of servants annexed to each appears to be reasonable; it may not comprehend the whole, in which case you can make the necessary addition. I have the honor etc.26

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, April 23, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge the Receipt of your Favor of the 10th instant, inclosing the Resolves of Congress respectg the Pay Master Genls Department.

I never had in [sic] Idea when we conversed on the Subject of Contingencies in the Army, and Warrants being drawn by the Commander in Chief for their payment, that it was to have a Retrospect beyond the Commencement of the present Campaign,

26. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

or that it was to extend to all the Contingencies which might happen in the various Departments of the Army. If this is to be the Case, I may at once sett myself Down as an Auditor of Accounts, and find full Employ. I imagine Accounts of that Nature are still numerous in the Hands of Officers for almost every Campaign of the War. My Idea extended only to checkg the Expences of Officers who on extraordinary Occasions were employed out of the particular Line of their Duty, and would need perhaps to be furnished with Money for their Purpose, and for Secret Services and other Contingencies which fall immediately under the Direction of the Commander in Chief. I beg this Duty may not look back beyond the period of the 1st Janry 1782.

On these principles and thinkg Lieut Wheatons³⁹ Vouchers are not so compleat as they ought to be, I have returned his papers to you again. I am &c.⁴⁰

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, April 23, 1782.

Sir: I am obliged to you for the Copy of the Contract⁴² you have been pleased to send me under cover of your Favour of 15th Instant. It came very opportunely, as have already been applied to for a Determination upon the points which are submitted to my Decision.

Library of Congress

39. Lieut. Joseph Wheaton, of Olney's Rhode Island Battalion. He served to December, 1783.

40. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

42. A copy of the contract, dated Apr, 6, 1782, is in the *Washington Papers*.

I am very glad to find that an Intendant, appointed by you, is to attend the Army, and to hear and decide on Causes of Complaint or Uneasiness which may arise between the Army and the Contractors. As we are still to gain knowledge by Experience, other complaints than those which have already occurred, may yet arise; and shall be very happy to be relieved from those Troubles as much as possible. I wish you may be fortunate in the Appointment of this person and that he may be with the Army at an early period.

You may be assured that I am fully persuaded of the Importance and Utility of the present mode of feeding the Army and that I shall take every Occasion to impress the same Ideas upon the Minds of the Officers. I am pleased to find, that saving the Complaints which have arisen in their Execution, they are generally inclined to acquiesce and promote the Contracts. And you may depend that I shall take pleasure in giving the Gentlemen concerned in our Supply, every Assistance and protection in my power, consistent with that Justice which I think is due to the Army. I have the Honor etc.43

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 24, 1782.

Dear Sir: I take the liberty to inclose you a Letter

43. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Library of Congress

from Colo. Van Schaack of the 1st New York Regiment, asking a continuation of that leave of absence which Congress before granted him; what that leave was I know not, but I think it absolutely necessary that something should be determined on in this matter, as Colo. Van Schaack has already been absent from the Army near a twelve month. I am etc.⁴⁵

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 24, 1782.

Dear Sir: The inclosed Copy of a Letter from Governor Clinton, with my Answer to him,⁴⁶ you will be pleased to submit to the Consideration of Congress: the Subject will be disclosed by a perusal, from whence you will also observe the Importance of an early Decision.

The Necessity of the Case only, grounded on the Govrs. Representation, could have induced me to consented so far as I have done, and this I hope will apologize for me with Congress.

On this Subject it may probably be well to consult the Superintendt. Finance, I know not how far the feeding the Levies of any of the States have entered into his Estimates on which he has grounded the Calculations of his Contracts. With great Regard etc.⁴⁷

45. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

46. Clinton's letter of April 23, is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, Apr. 2S, 1782, *post*.)

47. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, April 27, 1782.

Library of Congress

Dear Sir: Finding the Commissioners, appointed to liquidate the accounts of Monies due for the maintenance of Prisoners, and make permanent provision for their future support, have seperated without accomplishing any thing; I think it highly expedient that measures should be adopted, at this moment, for taking the German Prisoners of War into our service: As this measure has been considerably agitated, I shall not amplify upon the justice and propriety of it, which to me seem very obvious. I am equally well persuaded of the policy there will be in augmenting every Compy with at least ten of these Men, or more if they can be obtained; for I am convinced, that by such an incorporation, they will make exceedingly cheap and valuable Recruits, and being able bodied, and disciplined Men will give a strength and solidity to our Regts which they will not otherwise acquire this Campaign. All my accounts respecting the recruiting service are unfavorable; indeed, not a single recruit has arrived, (to my knowledge), from any State except Rhode Island, in consequence of the Requisitions of Congress in Decr last.

Should the plan be adopted by Congress, the sooner it is carried into execution the better. In that case, I think, the Men ought to be recruited for the Continent and not carried to the credit of the States quotas, with whose lines they are to serve. For without making

>

any alteration in the Establishment, they may be annexed to the Regts. in such a Manner as that they can be formed into distinct Corps, whenever their fidelity and attachment shall be sufficiently evinced, if circumstances should then require. All the Matters of Bounty and Encouragement being arranged with the Financier, and the particulars of the Scheme adjusted: As soon as provision shall be made for their subsistence on the journey, I would detach a Captn. and Subn. from every Regt to receive and conduct them to the Army, so as that they may certainly join the respective Regts at farthest by the first of June. In the interim, I would beg leave to propose, lest the Enemy should attempt to counteract the design, that the business should be kept secret, until it is ripe for execution; and then be

Library of Congress

negotiated by some Gentleman of address appointed for the purpose. I request an ansr as speedily as possible. I have the honor to be &ca.

P S. I am just favored with your Letters of the 20th and 23d Inst. I think it would be well to permit such of the Prisoners mentioned by you, to return to their Regts. as can procure testimonials in their favor. I submit the matter to your discretion.⁶³

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Headquarters, April 30, 1782.

Sir: I have the Honor to transmit to your

63. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

On April 27 Humphreys wrote to Col. John Crane, to remind the commanders of regiments that armorers employed under Crane's direction are to be continued in that work, and their names reported to Headquarters. "The Commander in Chief does not mean to repeat an Order twice, before it can be carried into execution." Humphreys's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

Excellly. Copies of the Minutes of proceeedgs. and Report of my Commissers. appointed to meet Comers. on the part of the British Genl Sir Hy Clinton, for the purposes mentioned in their Instructions (Copy of which is herewith communicated).

A private Letter from my Commissioners, and a Letter from Sir Hy Clinton, both written in Consequence of this Negotiation, are also inclosed for the Observation of Congress.

After this Display of the Subject, it is unnecessary, and it might be improper for me to make any Observations on these papers. I submit them to the Wisdom of Congress; and have only to Beg, for my own Direction, that I may be early informed of their

Library of Congress

Determination, how far any future Exchanges of prisoners of War shall be continued, under the practice which has been formerly adopted for that purpose.

I beg leave to point the Attention of Congress particularly to that part of the Commissrs Letter to me which mentions the Extension of a pardon to the Refugees in Service of the Enemy. Their Ideas on this Subject are so perfectly consonant to my own, formed on the principles of Policy and Expediency, that I cannot omit to notice it; and to Submit to the Consideration of Congress, whether the adopting this Measure, under proper Restrictions, may not be attended with happy Consequences to our Cause, and be equally productive of Ruin and Confusion to the British Interests in America.

Lamenting that the Benevolence of my Intentions, has been so totally defeated by the unhappy and fruitless Issue of this Negotiation, I have only to add that with the most perfect Regard etc.⁷²

72. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

May 1, 1782.

Sir: The inclosed Observations on the Nature and practice of Challenges, have been produced in Consequence of the Trial of M. Genl McDougall upon the Arrest of M Gl. Heath.

On this Occasion M Genl McDougal havg made Objections to several Members composing this Court, and

no rules having been prescribed by Congress for the Regulation or Extent of these Objections, much Delay and some Difficulty have been⁷⁴ experienced.

Library of Congress

For my future Government in Cases of this Nature, I wish you to submit the Matter to Congress and to obtain their Determination how far the practice of Challenges in Courts Martial shall be allowed, and to what Extent and for what Reasons, they shall be admitted.

You are sensible that By the Inspection Regulations, the Department of the Adjutant Genl is just afloat; this Matter was mentioned by me before my Departure from Philadelphia and a plan proposed. Genl Hand, on his Arrival informs me that nothing has been yet done to put it upon its proper Footing. You will readily perceive the absolute Necessity of takg up this Matter, and I beg you will take the earliest Opportunity to call the Attention of Congress to this Arrangement.

Much Uneasiness, I perceive is like to arise from the late Regulations for the Issues of Rations to the Officers after the 1st of May; in many Instances the Gentlemen conceive the Number assigned them inadequate to their Necessities, and their Circumstances will not admit their procuring provisions in any other Way: And this Grievance will be increased in their Apprehension, by an Order to remove the Pay Office from the Army to Phila. by which Means the Delay and Expence of procuring their Subsistence Money will be severely felt by them. If an Alteration in this ordonnance could be effected in Congress, it would be very agreeable to me. What these Alterations should be, your own knowledge of the Circumstances and Situation of our Officers,

74. At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: "occasioned in the Formation of a Court Martial for the Above Tryal."

will as readily suggest, as I can dictate; but if it is not absolutely necessary, that a precise Number of Rations should be assigned them, I should suppose it would be better, under proper Restrictions, to revert to the former Mode, of their drawg. upon Option, not exceedg their several Allowances.

Library of Congress

If the Pay M Genl is to have no Office or Money in Camp, how are my Warrants for Contingencies to be paid? or how is the Expence of Regimental P Masters or Agents to be borne while attendg their Settlements in Phila. and obtaing their Money. In the former Case, in many Instances, the Expence of gettg the Money, may exceed the Sum of the Warrant. I am &c.75

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Newburgh, May 1, 1782.

Sir: I have had the honor to receive your Letter of the 22nd of April respecting the interference of the Contract for the Moving Army with the Contract for supplying the Troops in Jersey. I am happy to find your Ideas coincide so well with my own. And as no application has been made to me on the subject by the Contractors, I hope and expect these matters will be settled without coming before me.

75. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

By the enclosed Copy of a Letter to Mr. Sands you will be made more fully acquainted with my sentiments on the interference of the Contracts; I have besides informed some of the Contractors in conversation, that I cannot and will not, after that warning, be embarrassed by an attention to the interest of Individuals, so as to prevent my disposing of the Troops under my command in the most advantageous manner I am able. They seem to be sensible of the propriety of my observations, and disposed to do every thing that is just and equitable in the premises, remarking only that it would take some time, where there are so many seperate interests concerned, to bring about an Arrangement upon so large a scale. I have the honor etc.76

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, May 4, 1782.

Library of Congress

Dear Sir: By the Letter to Brigdr General Hazen,⁹⁰ which I have enclosed to you under a flying seal for your inspection you will observe the distressing alternative to which we axe at last reduced; I must request you will give that Letter a safe and speedy conveyance.

As soon as the British Officer, whose unfortunate lot it is to be designated as the object of Retaliation, shall arrive

76. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

90. See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Moses Hazen, May 3, 1782, *ante*.

in Philadelphia, it will be necessary to have a sufficient Escort, under the command of a very discreet and vigilant Officer in readiness to receive and conduct him to the Cantonment of the Troops of New Jersey; I pray you will be pleased to give the Orders proper for the occasion and direct the Officer Commanding the Party to apply to the Commandant of the Jersey Line, who will have final instructions respecting the matter.

Keenly wounded as my feelings will be at the deplorable destiny of the unhappy Victim; no gleam of hope can arise to him but from the conduct of the Enemy themselves. This he may be permitted to communicate to the British Commander in Chief; in whose power alone it rests to avert the impending vengeance from the innocent, by executing it on the guilty; at the same time it may be announced, that I will receive no application nor answer any Letter on the subject, which does not inform me that ample satisfaction is made for the death of Capt. Huddy on the perpetrators of that horrid deed.

Mr. Hiwell,⁹¹ Inspector of Music, who is charged with these Dispatches, will lay before you the state of the Drums and Fifes of the several Regts in this Army; the duty can scarcely be done for the want of them; it is therefore of importance the deficiency should be made up immediately; if Mr. Hiwell can be of any service in selecting or procuring the instruments, he may be detained until the business can be effected, if you think his services will compensate the expence to the public, if not he will

Library of Congress

91. Lieut, John Hiwell (Hivell, Hyewell), of the Third Continental Artillery. He was Inspector, or Superintendent, of Music of the Continental Army. On May 5 Humphreys wrote to Hiwell ordering him to proceed to Philadelphia by way of Elizabethtown, N.J., deliver the letter [May 4, *q. v.*] to Commissary of Prisoners Skinner, receive his letter for General Hazen and deliver that and Washington's letter [May 4, *q. v.*] to the Secretary at War, in Philadelphia; and receive further instructions from him. The draft of Humphreys's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

return after furnishing you with all the information necessary to put it in a speedy train of execution. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Mr. Hyervell is furnished with twenty five Dollars for his Expences; all the Money that could be raised.⁹²

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, May 10, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit to your Excellency the inclosed papers No. 1. to 4. inclusive²⁸ they contain a continuance of the Correspondence which has been produced between me, General Robertson and Sir Henry Clinton in the case of Capt. Huddy; that from Sir Henry Clinton did not come to hand, till some days after the receipt of General Robertsons Letter and after my reply to the latter. I am in daily expectation of an Answer from General Robertson, which I hope will bring this ungrateful business to a conclusion.

I take this Opportunity to convey to Congress sundry English and New York Papers which have within a few days past been put into my hands, their Contents are new and interesting and I take the earliest occasion to present them to Congress.

Altho' I view the Debates so far as they convey proposals of

Library of Congress

92. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys; the P.S. is in that of Benjamin Walker.

28. No. 1 was a copy of Robertson's letter to Washington, May 1; No. 2, a copy of Washington's reply, May 4; No. 3, a copy of Sir Henry Clinton's letter to Washington, April 25; No. 4, a copy of Clinton's letter to Washington, April 27. The originals of 1, 3, and 4 are in the *Washington Papers*.

pacification to America to be idle and delusory yet I cannot but express my fears for the effect they may have upon the Exertions of the States which are already too feeble and void of energy. The People, so far as I am informed are catching at the Idea of Peace with great eagerness. And the Industry which the Enemy are using for its propogation is to me a very suspicious Circumstance. For my own part I view our situation such, that instead of relaxing we ought to improve the present Moment as the most favorable to our Wishes. The British Nation appear to me to be staggered and almost ready to sink beneath the accumulated weight of Debt and Misfortune; if we follow the blow with vigour and energy I think the game is our own.

Just as I was closing these Dispatches a Letter from Sir Guy Carleton is handed me, covering sundry Printed Papers, a Copy of which with the papers I have now the honor to inclose to your Excellency together with the Copy of my answer to him and flatter myself my conduct thereon will be agreeable to the wishes of Congress.²⁹ I have the honor &c.³⁰

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, May 13, 1782.

Sir: In Consequence of [Majr. Genl Heaths

29. The other inclosures were: Copy of extracts of information laid before Sir Henry Clinton of acts of cruelty and barbarity committed by Americans; copy of affidavit of William Mullock as to the hanging of Daniel Current by Lord Stirling; copy of affidavit of Isaac

Library of Congress

Alyay as to same; copy of affidavit of Aaron White as to the killing of Philip White; copy of Carleton's letter to Washington, May 7; copy of Washington's letter to Carleton, May 10.

30. In the writing of Benjamin Walker.

representn. to you, before my arrival at this place and] your Letter of the 3d. of April. [I wrote a letter of which No. 1 is a Copy to Maj. Genl. Heath and obtained a specification of complaints made by the Officers against the Contractors No 2]

Upon Receipt of this Colos. Humphry and Trumbull held a Conference with Mr Sands [at my desire] and inclosed is their Minutes of the Conversation, No. 3.

The papers No 4, are Messrs Sands Letter to Colo H and T. inclosing proposals, which followed the above Conversation.

No 5. Contains the Answer to the above proposals, and transmitted the Heads of Complaint to Mr Sands.

The Reply to this you will find in No 6, which appears plausible; but yet puts the Matter upon such footg that I see no probability of closing the Matter here to any Satisfaction. I therefore transmit the whole to you, [praying they may be laid before the Financier] that such future Measures may be taken as shall [be thought] proper.

Only observing that this State of Complaints respect the first Contract only, and that other Complaints against the Moving Contract, which are now formg by the Officers, will soon be transmitted.

You will notice particularly in the Minutes No 3, that Mr Sands disclaims all connection with the Army, and holds himself independent of any other person, but Mr Morris, and that *his* Tie upon him is but very slender. If this is really the Case, many

Library of Congress

Inconveniencies will doubtless arise, and the Army may be reduced to a deplorable Scituation.⁴¹

***To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN**

(Private)

Newburgh, May 15, 1782.

Dear Sir: I should be glad to know whether Colo. Pickering is detained in Philadelphia by proper authority, or whether his remaining there is to answer any valuable purpose?

I am sorry to add, but I cannot well avoid it, that for any good, or even knowledge I derive from this Gentleman, in his Office, I might almost as well act without a Qr. Mr. Genl. When I arrived at Phila. in Novr. last and found I was to be detained there by a vote of Congress, I informed Colo. Pickering of it, and that it was necessary I should have the heads of departments with me, to make the arrangements for the ensuing Campaign. He replied, that his papers had gone on to New Windsor, that some matters called him there for a few days; but that he would return emmediately. Instead of this, I saw nothing of him for three months, and had only one or two Letters from him during his absence. When I was about to leave Phila. I requested to know when he would be on, having many matters to settle with him)

41. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

his answer was, in ten or twelve days; near 60 have elapsed, and now I hear (not from himself) that he does not expect to be here in half as many more.

The consequence of expecting every hour to see him, has prevented many orders, and caused much delay in essential preparations. In a word, I am left totally in the dark with

Library of Congress

respect to every matter, and thing in his department, and do not know at this hour when the Army will be able to take the field, or whether it can be done at all. I am etc.⁴⁸

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, May 15, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have to reply to your several favors of the 6th and 7th Instant.

I have taken measures to obtain the sentiments of the Officers respecting their Rations so soon as I am favored with them they shall be communicated to you.

When a furlough was granted to Major Woodson⁴⁹ for three Months, it was determined that he should join his Regiment at the expiration of that time or should resign; he may therefore be considered as no longer in Service. Major Reid⁵⁰

48. Lincoln answered (May 21): "Colonel Pickering is at his Home at the falls of Schuylkill where he has been for some days, I have repeatedly asked him when he should go to Head Quarters and always received for answer that he was at any time ready whenever he could be supplied with the necessary cash to enable him to discharge the duties of his office on his arrival; without that he could not go.... It is the opinion of Mr. Morris as well as of Colonel Pickering that he had better be absent from Camp than be there without money. I am myself of a different opinion. Nothing will I think bring him to Camp but an intimation from your Excellency that he must leave this place whether he receives the money he wishes for or not." Lincoln's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

49. Maj. Tarleton Woodson, of the Second Canadian Regiment. Heitman states that he resigned in March, 1782.

50. Maj. James Randolph Reid.

Library of Congress

is not in that predicament; the Resolves of Congress point out the mode of procedure against Officers who neglect to Join their Corps.

I have ordered the Rhode Island Regiment to Join this Army immediately except such a party as it may be necessary to leave for the purpose of escorting to the Jersey line, the British Officer on whom I am unhappy to say I fear we shall be obliged to retaliate.⁵¹

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, May 15, 1782.

Sir: The inclosed additional Contract formed by Genl Schuyler with Mr. Duer, came to Hand a few Days ago. I transmit it to you together with an Extract of the Letter which accompanied it, and hope the transaction may meet with your Approbation. I am &c.⁴⁷

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, May 17 [-25], 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with your Favor of

51. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

47. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

On May 15 Washington wrote briefly to Philip Schuyler acknowledging “the Counterparts of an Additional Contract with Mr Duer....I am much obliged by your Care and Attention to this Business.” The draft of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

the 23d of April. The Information it contains, is in some Respects, pleasing and important. I thank you for the Communication; and need not assure you, that your Confidence shall never be abused by me.

Library of Congress

[In a circular Letter which I have lately written to the States, I have taken Occasion to mention, the failure you experience from them, in their non-payment of the Sums demanded by the Requisition of Congress for the 8,000,000 Dollars. I have represented in the most pointed terms I could use, the ill Effects this failure must have upon our military Operations; and have urged them, with the warmth of Zeal and earnestness, to a full and speedy compliance with your Expectations. I wish this Application may have its desired effect.]

I am experiencing much Trouble from Complaints of the Army against Mr. Sands's execution of his Contract. By last post I transmitted to the Secretary at War, Copies of proceedings respecting the Contract for West Point and its dependencies, and inclosed you will have those under the Contract for the moving Army. It appears pretty evident to me, that the Contractors for the latter have availed themselves of Mr Sands's knowledge and Experience, to reject every thing in the new One, that did not immediately tend to his ease and emolument in the old one; and which like every thing else of the kind, that is not attended with mutual convenience, must effect its own reformation or destruction. [For it cannot be expected, that an Army, which has suffered every species of hardship and distress, that could arise from want of pay, deficiencies in their rations, and (till now) want of

Cloathing, will submit, *contentedly* , to a measure which is not warranted by the Usage and customs of any other Army, merely because it is convenient and beneficial to the Contractors.] Every Man must know and Mr. Sands acknowledges it, that issuing to a Regiment at one Draft, does not give to each Man the Ration which is prescribed for him by the Contract; and to compel the Officers who may wish to corn a little Beef or, by way of change, to furnish their Tables with Poultry, or the smaller kinds of Meat, or who may sometimes be from camp or Quarters, and at other Times wish to entertain a friend, to take their Allowance in the same draft, and at the same time with the Men, whether their necessities call for more or less; or forfeit it, is not only unusual, but extremely hard and

Library of Congress

disagreeable to them; and will, if continued, be productive of serious Consequences; not only from *their disquietudes* , but the Jealousies which will prevail among the *Men* , who, with or without cause, will suspect that the Officers not only take their *full Allowance* , but will have it of the *choicest pieces* , leaving them to share the *deficiency* in that which is more *indifferent* . Besides, as the Contractors seem to think themselves under no *legal* Obligation or controul to fulfill their Contract, and are determined to encounter no Expence which they can possibly avoid, I may be thwarted by and by in my Disposition of the Troops; because, by increasing their Clerks, it will add to their Expence. These Considerations, and the incessant Complaints which I am obliged to hear, and which engages a large portion of my Time, induces me to urge again, that the person,

who is to be the Arbiter of them may come forward without delay.

I have not made these observations from a disinclination to support this Contract, or any other System by which the public interest can be promoted; and I should do injustice to the Officers of this Army, was I not to declare, that as far as my oppertunities have gone (and I have conversed freely on the subject from the General to the Ensign) they seem equally well disposed to carry it into execution; but they can see no reason why the Contractors should pocket the benefits which flow from their distresses.

[If the Officers could receive their pay, or even their subsistence regularly, more especially, if they could, as I am told is the Custom with the British Service, have always a month of the latter in advance, it is possible they would renounce both Sands and his Issues; but having none of the former, and with difficulty come at the latter, it is both inconvenient and mortifying to them to be tyed up as they are, when it does not appear that the public interest is advanced by it; but admitting it is so in a small degree, we may spin the thread of Oeconomy 'till it breaks. Minds soured by distresses are easily rankled; as a specimen of it, the privates of the Connecticut Line were the other day upon the eve of a general Mutiny; the vigilance of the Officers discovered it a few hours before they were to parade, and the ring leaders have been tryed and executed; besides this, desertions are more

Library of Congress

prevalent than ever; by the last Returns a greater number went off than ever did in the same space before, and tho' I know how much you have laboured for the means of paying the Army, and how inapplicable the remark

is to you, 'till you are furnished with these, I cannot help adding, that it is very difficult if not impracticable to convince Military Men whose interests, feelings and wants are continually goading them, that people holding Civil Officers are better intitled to receive the wages of service punctually than they are. I mention these things, my Dear Sir, not so much because I think it in your power to afford redress, as because I think you should be acquainted with the temper that prevails.]

I might have mentioned too in a more proper place, that while Mr. Sands was saving fifty or an hundred pounds in the establishment of his Issues, the public have expended, from the information I receive, at least 4000 pair of shoes and 1000 blanketts extraordinary in transporting, two or three miles over rugged roads, the provision from these places on men's shoulders; however I do not blame Mr. Sands more for this, than the Officer who permitted it.

May 25.

I had written the foregoing part of this Letter before I received the inclosed complaints, from which it appears that the Officers do not agree in sentiment with me in receiving their subsistence in money and purchasing their own provisions;⁴ but placg the matter as they do upon the footing of Right, their Observation shews that without their concurrence, the difficulties cannot be compounded in that way.

Upon the whole matter, that the Army may not appear to be forming complaints without pointing to a remedy,⁵

4. At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: "their observation will perhaps, apply to the moving Army, but in Garrisons and fixed posts, I still hold to my opinion

Library of Congress

because in such situations, markets may be established which would afford full and cheap supplies.”

5. At this point in the draft the following is crossed out: “I have inclosed, for your consideration the general outlines of a System of Issues, which appear to me to be equitable and satisfactory; should this be adopted, it will or will not, according to the terms of your present Contract, cause an additional expence to the public in carrying it into effect; but will not this expence be better incurred, than to injure the Army in any part of their dues? or to hazard an increase of uneasiness, Jealousy and distrust, which has already arisen to an alarming point. For myself, I am very sorry to observe to you that some parts of Mr. Sands's Conduct has shaken my Confidence in his Integrity and Regard for the public good.”

I have prepared the general Outlines of a System of Issues, which if adopted, would in my Opinion, be equitable and satisfactory. This I intended to have sent to you by this Conveyance, but, to save Trouble and Delay, have concluded it will be best to take the Sentiments of Mr Sands and some of the most sensible and judicious Officers upon it; that all parties *here* may be agreed previous to communicating it for your Approbation. Altho Mr Sands has been repeatedly urged to furnish the stipulated Deposits for West point, yet that important post is now almost without a Barrel of salted provisions; by which means it is in a most alarmg Situation, not being able, were the Enemy to make a sudden Attempt upon it, to hold a siege of three Days.] Add to this Omission, the whole Army have been without Meat of any kind, for three or four Days past. I am at a Loss to account for these Neglects. I can only tell you the serious truth, and ask what Remedy is provided in such Cases? how is Mr Sands to be compelled to perform his Duty? and where is the compulsory power lodged?

I fear you will think this Letter very tedious; but the Subject required much to be said. I have mentioned to the Sectry at War, this Communication, and have desired him to assist

Library of Congress

you in its Consideration. I hope, that on Consultation, you will afford us speedy Relief, as I know not to what Extremities the present Uneasiness may push us. I am &c.⁶

6. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., and David Cobb. The portions in brackets were ciphered.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, May 18, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with yours of the 13th. instant. Disagreeable to me, as the Measure is, I am compelled by necessity to give Orders to Genl Hazen to select an Officer from among those under Capitulation or Convention; inclosed are my Instructions to him, which you will be pleased to forward.

I think it necessary and expedient that the Aide's D Camp, to the Brigadiers, and the Brigade Majors, should both be kept in Service; the latter with the additional pay formerly allowed them. Under proper Regulations and Restrictions, I am persuaded the Measure of Regimental Hospital Tents will be very useful and salutary. I have desired Doctrs Corkran and Craik to give me their Sentiments on the plan for Execution,⁶¹ which I have thought best to inclose for your consideration. I am &c.⁶²

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, May 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: Your Favor of the 15th. is received, with

⁶¹. In the *Washington Papers* under date of May 18, and signed by Drs. John Cochran, James Craik, and Henry Latimer.

⁶². The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Library of Congress

its several Inclosures.

The Resolution of Congress respectg. the Inhabitants of So Carolina, would have been communicated to the British Commander in Chief in N York, before this Time, but for the disagreeable Circumstance of Retaliation which has intervned; the purport of that Resolve is transmitted in my Letter of Yesterday to Sir Guy Carleton.

Inclosed is an Extract of a Letter from B Genl Irvine at Fort Pitt, respectg a Number of unfortunate friendly Indians, whose Circumstances are distressed, and who ought to be provided for; I transmit it for your Consideration, and request that Measures may be taken for their comfortable Relief. I am &c.

P.S. I inclose to you a Copy from the Genl Orders of last Year respectg Promotions in the Corps of Sappers and Miners, and have to desire that Commissns may be sent forward agreeable to the several Appointments. The Letters Inclosed you will please to forward by the first favorable Opportunity.⁸³

To THE SECRETARY FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS

Head Quarters, May 22, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with your Favor of

83. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

the 13th. communicating to me the formal Annunciation to Congress, by the Minister of France, of the Birth of a Dauphine.

Measures are ordered to convey to the Army the News of this happy event, wch. will be celebrated with such Demonstrations of Joy as the Occasion requires and our Circumstances will admit.

Library of Congress

This Information will be transmitted to Genl. Greene that the Army, under his Command, may participate in the general Joy. I have the Honor etc.⁸⁴

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, May 28, 1782.

Sir: That Congress may be possessed of such Information as I have been able to obtain from New York at this critical Moment, I do myself the Honor to transmit to your Excellency, the inclosed Extracts from sundry Letters of Intelligence which have been lately handed to me from different Quarters.¹⁵ With great Respect etc.¹⁶

84. In the writing of Hodijah Baylies.

15. These extracts of intelligence are filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

16. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, May 28, 1782.

Dear Sir: I mentioned to you my Intention to submit the Complaints of the Officers against the Contract for the movg Army to the Superintendt of Finance; they now go to him by this Conveyance. I refer you to his Letter for a Disclosure of their Subject, and the very serious and alarming Circumstances which we are now bro't to from that Quarter; serious indeed they are, and of such Importance as to demand your most earnest and instant Attention. I beg you to consult with Mr Morris and give every Aid in your Power to the Means of obtaing that Relief which is expected by the Army. The Officers placing the matter of their Subsistence on the footg of a Contract with Government, of equal Solemnity with that of their pay, seeing no prospect of the latter, and findg the former, which is now almost the

Library of Congress

only means of their Support, not only placed upon very disadvantageous grounds, but the mode of obtaining it subject to continual Changes without their Knowledge or Consent, are exceedingly hurt and alarmed at their Situation. This Consideration Sir, with a persuasion (which some how has taken deep Root in their Minds) that they are the most neglected and injured part of Community, which affects them the more, while they are conscious of having been obliged, not only to fight the common Battles of their Country, but often to place themselves between it and the soldiery to suppress Mutiny and Discontents from *their* Want of Pay and Provisions;

makes it necessary that such Measures should be adopted as will give them no Occasion to conjecture, that they are curtailed in any part of their Pay. I am exceedingly impressed with the Necessity of Oeconomizing the public Monies; but we must not spin this Thread so fine as to break it, nor should this Oeconomy seem to bear hardest upon those who have already experienced a double Share of all the Distresses which have been felt.

You will notice particularly the Anxiety I must be in from a Want of the necessary Deposits for the Garrison of West point. This is an alarming Circumstance, particularly at this Time, when we know not the Intentions of the Enemy; but from too many Circumstances, and the Appearance of Intelligence, we have reason to fear the worst from them. Were they to know our Situation, and make a sudden Attempt, what is there to save this important post.

Inclosed is Sir Guy Carleton's Reply to my Request respecting the So Carolina Inhabitants. The facility and ease with which (passing over every other part of my Letter to him) he has made a full Compliance to the Requisition, strikes me in a very disagreeable point of Light. I transmit it to you, to be presented to Congress, that such Measures may be taken thereon as they shall think proper to direct; for my own part, I confess, I am not disposed to seek favors of, or Submit to an Idea of being under Obligation to Sir Guy, at this Moment of *conciliatory War*.

Library of Congress

To your Question respectg the Hospital in Virginia, conveyed in your Letter of the 16th, I reply, that I had no Idea of an

Establishment there upon any extensive plan. The Recruits collecting in that State, with those from Maryland, Delaware and Pennsylvania, which are destined for the Southn Army, I considered to be the Subjects of that Establishment; the Numbers of these Troops you are as good a Judge of as I am, from whence you will form your Estimates of the Quantity of Stores and Medicine that will be wanted. I fear Doctr Tiltons Ideas are naturally formed upon too extravagant a Scale.

Captn. Morttour, 17 when he arrives, will be attended to; I care not how long he is kept off my Hands; I expect he will be very troublesome. I am &c. 18

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, May 29, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have the honor to inclose the resignation of John Lawrence Esqr, Judge Advocate Genl for the determination of Congress thereon, and to solicit, upon its being accepted a successor may be appointed to him. I have further to inform you that Mr. Edwards²⁵ a Lieut. in the 9th Mass. Regt. is now the only Depy Judge Advocate with the Army, of whose capacity to fill the Office as a Principal, I am not competent to determine; being very little acquainted with him; but I beg, when the matter is submitted to Congress, the dignity

17. Capt. John Montour, an Indian chief, the son of the half-breed, Andrew Montour.

18. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

25. Lieut. Thomas Edwards. Lieut. Col. James Innis, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, was appointed Judge Advocate of the Continental Army, July 9, 1782, and served to September. Edwards was then appointed Judge Advocate in October, 1782; retained his

Library of Congress

rank in the line; was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

and importance of the Office may be duly explained. I have the honor etc.²⁶

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, May 29, 1782.

Sir: Colo Varick being in great Distress for his Money, and fearing from an Expression of yours of ^{23d} ulto, that its Delay is owing to his not havg sent forward a Receipt, has left one with me for the Sum of 800 Dollars, which I now transmit and beg that he may receive the Money pr the first safe Conveyance. I am &c.²⁴

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

June 4, 1782.

Dear Sir: General Hazen in the same Letter which acquaints me of the Designation of Capt Asgill of the Guards for the purpose of Retaliation, also informs that there are two persons in our power at York and Winchester, who come under my first Description. I have therefore immediately given him the inclosed Orders, which

26. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

24. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

you will see, and which I beg you will cause to be conveyed to him.

If Lieut. Turner³⁰ or any other Officer in Consequence of these Orders should be sent on to Phila. you will be pleased to direct that he be conveyed under proper Escort to the Jersey Line, which is the place destined for the Execution.³¹

Library of Congress

30. Lieut. Thompkins Hilgrove Turner, of the Third Foot Guards, British Army.

31. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, June 5, 1782.

Sir: I have made Enquiry respecting the 1000 Arms you complain of being Detained. No Orders of mine are or can be produced to justify this Detention. I can't absolutely ascertain the true Reasons, but believe the failure has happened thro Mr Ruddock, the D Comy of Military Stores, who says he had conceived an Idea that 1000 Stands only were Ordered, and that Number are gone on.

I forward to you a Representation which has this Day been handed to me from our naval Prisoners in N York, which was presented by two Gentlemen, Prisoners themselves, who were permitted to come out on parole With this Application. Considering myself to have no Authority in naval Matters, I have told these Gentlemen that their Representation should be conveyed to you. I have however, from a Commiseration of their Suffering, taken upon me to write to Admiral Digby on the Subject: a Copy of which Letter is inclosed for your Observation. "The Complaints of these unhappy, miserable, people have been so often reiterated to us, that I feel myself exceedgly interested for their Relief.⁴⁷

Will you take this Matter into your most serious Consideration? and procure some speedy and decisive Measure to be taken whereby the Sufferings at least may be abated, if an Exchange cannot be effected. I much fear that the Departments of naval prisoners is not under the best Regulation, especially in the different States and in Europe, by which means many Prisoners captured on our part, are lost and not applied to the purpose of Exchange. I am &c.

Library of Congress

The Clothier Genl should be directed to send on the Frocks for the Army as soon as possible, or the Season for them will be lapsed.48

47. On June 5 Washington wrote to Abraham Skinner, ordering him to proceed to New York “and examine into the State and accommodation of our prisoners, and report on your return.” This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

48. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, June 6, 1782.

Sir: I have the Honor to transmit to your Excellency, for the Observation of Congress, the inclosed Correspondence, which passed between Sir Guy Carleton and myself, in Consequence of the Resolution of Congress, conveyed to me by the Minister of War, refusing a passport for Mr. Morgan to go to Philadelphia with Dispatches from the British Commander in Chief.

No mention of his dispatches has been made since mine of the 21st of May, nor anything passed between us since Sir Guy's Letter to me of the 23d. It may be in the power of Congress to account for this silence better than I can. With great Esteem etc.56

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, June 8, 1782.

Sir: Inclosed is the System of Issues58 which I mentioned in my last. It has been submitted to some principal Officers of the Army, is agreeable to them, and in the Absence of Mr Sands has been fully and freely consented to by Colo Chas. Stuart in the

Library of Congress

56. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on June 13 and referred to John Morin Scott, Elias Boudinot, and David Ramsay.

58. See Washington's letter to the Superintendent of Finance, May 24, 1782., *ante*.

Name and on Behalf of all the Contractors. It remains only to obtain your Approbation; if that is given, and the System takes place, I hope most of the present Uneasiness on the Score of provisions will subside. All the Difficulties complained of in a former Letter to the Sectry at War, are agreed by Mr Sands "to be Submitted to such equitable mode of Decision as I shall direct;" to Effect this Determination, I propose to lay the whole Matters of Complaint before three judicious indifferent Men, chosen agreable to the Mode proposed in the Contract, and shall endeavour to have the Matter closed as soon as possible.

I am obliged to Mention again to you the Want of Beef to the Army, this Failure has again experienced since my last Writing to you. Mr Sands being now in Phila. you will have an Opportunity of full Conversation with him on the Subject. No Magazines of Salted provisions have yet been placed in the Deposits of West point. I am &c.59

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, June 9, 1782.

Sir: I take the liberty to inclose the within representation of Colonel Nichola for your directions, as it relates to Orders issued from the War Office.

59. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Some of the Prisoners who came on with your Passports to go into New York seem to Expect that they are to carry in their Horses; to prevent any discussion of this matter when they arrive, I would wish it to be mentioned in the Passports whether they are to carry

Library of Congress

their Horses with them or not; at the same time I would observe that if permissions of that nature are granted indiscriminately, the best Horses in the Country will be carried to the Enemy.

Major Villefrance has represented to me the absolute want he is in of proper Instruments for executing his duty as Engineer, having lost all those he has hitherto used which were his own property; there is a set to be had at Albany for about Fifteen Guineas, and I could wish he might be enabled to purchase them.

The Musters and Inspections for the Months of March and April will come to you by this Conveyance. I have also inclosed to the Superintendt. of Finance, the general plan for a System of Issues which has gained the Approbation of the Army and Contractors. I wish you will exert your Influence to have it bro't into effect, as speedily as possible, that the uneasiness which we have so alarmingly experienced, may subside. I am &c.62

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, June 10, 1782.

Sir: I had the honor to address you the 4th

62. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker and Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Instant covering a Letter to Genl Hazen ordering him to send on a certain Prisoner now in York Goal. I have reasons for countermanding the order and wish to stop it if possible before it gets to General Hazen; but should this not arrive in time for that I must beg you to send an Express to Genl Hazen directing him not to carry the order into execution or even to make it public 'till he hears further from me. I am &c.66

To JOHN MORIN SCOTT

Head Quarters, June 10, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: In reply to your Favor of the 4th. I inclose you, Copies of the Resolutions of the House of Representatives of the State of So Carolina, the consequent Resolve of Congress thereon, and my Letter to Sir Guy Carleton on the Subject of the So Carolina Inhabitants.

>

These Resolutions not appearing to me to be sufficiently explicit, as to the Manner in which those persons had been removed from Charlestown, I was obliged, in order to put the Matter on a tolerable footing, to extend the Idea, by saying that they were sent off by Orders of the British Commanders; without knowg the particular Reasons the Enemy would assign for this Treatment, or being acquainted with the real Circumstances under which the Inhabitants left their State. But supposing that it would be

66. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

alleged, that they were sent off as persons factious, disaffected and dangerous to the British Government, they would think the request of a very extraordinary Nature, and would consider their Compliance in the Light of conferring a high Obligation, especially by bearing the Expençe of their Transportation. On this Ground I considered the Request as asking a Favor; and in that View of the Subject, I made the Observation you allude to. And I think, from Sir Guys Letter, and his Ease of Compliance, I was not mistaken in my Ideas of the Light in which the British Commander has viewed this Requisition. I have the Honor etc.67

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, June 16, 1782.

My Dear Sir: Your two favors of the fourth Instant were delivered to me by General Lincoln; it is an easy matter to perceive by the tenor of one of them you have imbibed an Opinion that the Officers of this Army are captious and that by attempting to remove one complaint a Door is open to others. I am not much Surprised at this. You have probably adopted it

Library of Congress

from the Representation of Mr. Sands of whom without doing him injustice it may be said he is extremely plausible extremely narrow minded, disingenuous, and little abounding in a temper to conciliate the good will of the Army

67. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. From a photostat of the letter sent kindly furnished by Charles S. McKnight, of Niagara Falls, N.Y.

or to adopt any measure for the convenience and accommodation of the Officers. These traits of Mr. Sands's Character are not drawn by a pen under the influence of prejudice or of one improperly biased in favor of the Army they are facts of which I have and can produce proofs and 'till the happening of which I upon the spot was deceived.

Mr. Sands, Sir, if I have not formed a very Erroneous opinion of him is determined to make all the money he can by the Contracts. Herein I do not blame him, provided he does it honestly and with a reciprocal fulfillment of the agreement. Of a want of the first I do not accuse him but his thirst of Gain leads him in my opinion into a mistaken principle of Action. He is very tenacious of all those parts of the Contracts which point to the convenience and Emolument of the Contractors, and till very lately was determined to be his own Judge of them but is regardless of other parts, which Enjoin certain requisitions upon them. To these causes, and these only is to be ascribed I conceive the present deplorable state of the Magazines and the dangerous consequences which may flow from it. Our frequent want of daily food and the little prospect of better supplies and the inconveniences which the Army experience in the mode of issuing. He cannot I presume charge these neglects to a failure on your part and sure I am he cannot do it to the scarcity of Provisions, for the Country is surcharged with all kinds of it; but in expectation it is Said of reducing the price of Salt Meat (which unfortunately it seems has risen upon him). He notwithstanding the contract and repeated calls and the consequences of a failure has neglected it to this moment and to avoid the expence,

Library of Congress

it is moreover added, of Pasturage (for how else is it to be accounted for?) and perhaps a little diminution in the weight which all Armies and all Contractors in the World are obliged to submit to, this Army became the Sport of and Suffers by every accident or delay which happens to the droves of Beef Cattle.

I should not my Dear Sir have given you who I know have business and perplexities enough without the trouble of reading these observations (after being told that the secretary at War would enquire into and redress grievances) but from a love of Justice and a desire that every Man and description of Men should be known and rewarded or punished according to their deserts and because it would seem that your opinion has been founded on the representations of Mr Sands who yielding nothing himself requiring every thing of others and failing in the most essential parts of his Contract adopts, as is too commonly the Case with little minds the policy of endeavouring to place the adverse party in the wrong, that he may appear in a more favorable point of View himself.

The very thing which you and every body else points out as so easy to do, is not done and is the principal hardship complained of by the Officers who think it surprising that they cannot enjoy a benefit which is essential to themselves and costs the public nothing because it will give a little trouble to the Contractors.

Those Officers who claim the Specific ration as a matter of right could not in justice and I persuade myself would not in decency

complain if they should be compelled to draw or forfeit them but the question in my Opinion is whether they ought to be compelled to draw them (whether they want them or not) and whether (as it costs the public no more to give them the alternative of drawing the Specific Ration or its value) it is not reasonable, especially under the depreciation of pay, to gratify them in it, as it is all they have to live upon.

Library of Congress

I shall beg your indulgence but a little while longer till I subscribe fully to your observation that without a Civil list neither Civil nor Military Men can exist but I must beg leave to add to it as my own that if the Military should disband for want of Pay (while the War continues to rage) a period will very soon be put to the Civil Establishment under our present Constitution; the Civil and Military then having a reciprocal dependance upon each other taxation of the property of one being equal to that of the other and the wants of both the same it is worthy of some consideration whether the first is to receive all and the other no part of their pay.

These Sentiments my dear Morris are between ourselves and tho freely communicated to you are concealed from the Officers of this Army on whom I am constantly inculcating patience and forbearance adding that their relief must flow from the Taxes and that it is incumbent upon all and Every of them to impress the necessity of Taxation upon their Several Connections and Friends as the only Source of redress, for that you are totally unsupported and cannot work Miracles.

As I never say any thing *of* a Man that I have the

smallest scruple of saying *to him* I would not be understood to mean *by this being between ourselves* that any part of it that respects Mr. Sands should be hid from him, you are perfectly at liberty, if you think it necessary, to communicate these my Sentiments to him.

I hope some good will result from the deputation of Congress to the several States. Inclosed I send you a Copy of my Letter to them of the 4th. of May and should have done it sooner if I could have trusted the conveyance without putting the Letter in Cypher. I pray you to make a tender of my best respects in which Mrs. Washington joins me most cordially to Mrs Morris and Miss Livingston and to believe that with every Sentiment of esteem etc.6

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, June 17, 1782.

Dear Sir: When pressed by Necessity to adopt a Measure, a Choice is scarcely left us. In answer therefore, to your Letter of the 12th instant, I am obliged to observe, that the Tardiness of the States will compel us to that, which in my Opinion, policy forbids.

At this critical Moment, Inclination would not lead me to consent to disbandg any Corps of the Army;

6. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

But if the States cannot, or what is the same, will not, recruit the Regiments which are quotaed upon them, nor furnish the Supplies which are necessary for their Support, we must next consider what kind of Troops, under the present View of the Matter, can best be dispensed with; in doing which, I cannot hesitate to declare that, Cavalry, in present Circumstances and the probable Operations of the Campaign, will be least useful, and for that reason, ought to be the first to be reduced. But how to effect this purpose, appears difficult, the Corps being very much dispersed, and the Sentiments of the Officers quite unknown to me. I confess I am at a Loss how to point out any particular Mode. To make it a Matter of Arrangement with the Officers, to determine among themselves who should go out, and who should remain in Service, would be a Work of Time. To select the best, from among the whole, is not only an invidious Business, but requires a perfect Knowledge of each individual Character; a knowledge, which with a few Exceptions, I confess myself unpossessed of. And to retain the Corps, or Officers by Seniority, may, and I am sure in some Instances would, give the most indifferent Officers in the whole Line of the Cavalry. Not being able to hit on any Method which is satisfactory to myself, I submit this point to your Decision.

If the Regiments of Artillery allotted to the States of Pennsylvania and Virginia, cannot be compleated, an Event of which I see but little prospect, however inconsistent it may be

Library of Congress

with policy, and whatever Consequences it may involve, I readily subscribe to the Opinion of Blending the two into One; nothing surely can be more inconsistent with every principle of Oeconomy, than

to keep up whole Corps of Officers for the sake of a few or a handful of Men.

There cannot, I think, be a Doubt of the propriety of reducing Hazens Regiment. The Canadian part of it, may be formed into one or more Company's, according to their Number, and be employed as Watermen, or in other Services suited to their Circumstances; the remainder to be turned over to the States to which they respectively belong.

What prospects the States South of the Delaware have of getting their Regiments filled under the several Modes adopted by them, I know not; therefore can give no Opinion respecting them; but am certain that no Regiment of Infantry belongg to any State North of the Delaware ought to be reduced.

Most of the Staff Departments of the Army have undergone a recent Change; those I presume, cannot want to Revision. The Qr Masters Departt. has been regulated without any participation of mine, and I know too little of its present Constitution to form any Judgment upon it. The same is the State of my knowledge respecting the Clothiers Department; I can only observe to you, that upon an Application to me from the Assistant Clothier here, for provisions it appeared to me, that he had more persons Employed under him than I tho't necessary, and on that Principle I refused to give him an Order for his full Request.

Thus Sir! I have given you my Sentiments on your Queries. If they shall prove of any use in effecting the salutary purposes you wish, I shall think myself happy in contributing

in this Way to the genl Weal. I am &c.7

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, June 17, 1782.

Dear Sir: I inclose to you Copy of a Letter I have received from Major Genl Heath on the Subject of the Appointment of a Brigadier in the Line of Massachusetts. I approve the proposal; but as that is not the only Line of the Army in which promotion is become necessary, I think it will be best to be taken up on a general Scale, so far as circumstances demand.

The two Brigades of Connecticut Troops have for a long Time had but one Brigadier, owing to particular Circumstances. Colo Durkee who was the Senior Colo in that Line, having been removed by Death, Colo Swift, who I esteem a very good Officer, has now the precedence, and Stands fair for promotion to the Rank of Brigadier.

The Line of N Jersey is also without a Brigadier. I am not so decided on the Expediency of the like Appointment from that State; but should it be tho't best (as I dont know but it may be) Colo Dayton is an old Officer, and may justly claim the Rank.

These are all the promotions to the Rank of Brigadiers that

7. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

I think necessary, should they meet your Approbation, I think they ought to take place at the same Time, to save uneasiness, or any Idea of partiality or predilection. I am &c.8

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, June 19, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have the honor of inclosing the Extract of a Letter from Col Nicola Commandant of the Corps of Invalids, proposing some alterations and amendments in the Establishment

Library of Congress

of that Corps; and wish you a decision thereon. I likewise transmit an Extract of Genl Heaths Letter of the 17th Inst to me, covering a Letter from Lt. Frye²³ (which is also inclosed) and have to request that not only a determination in the present instance, but a Rule which will operate in similar cases for the future, may be obtained.

I was happy to learn from you that an adequate provision has been made by Congress for the Maintenance of Invalids who are rendered totally incapable of service and have become an incumbrance to the Army, and intreat you will be pleased to forward that Resolution as soon as conveniently may be. I have the honor &c.²⁴

8. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

23. Lieut. Nathaniel Frye, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

24. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, June 23, 1782.

Dear Sir: By the inclosed Extract from General Orders (which I have the honor to request after perusing, you will be pleased to seal and forward) my determination respecting the proceedings of the Court Martial of which Col Richd Butler was President in the case of Capt McCurdy, will be made known to you. As I do not consider Brig General Hazen as commanding throughout the State of Pennsylvania and consequently capable of Ordering Officers from the various parts of the State to attend at whatever place he may think proper; and as I have great reason to apprehend a spirit of faction and other ill consequences will be produced by the clashing sentiments of the different Officers concerned in the dispute, to the great detriment of service, unless measures are taken to prevent it; I have therefore taken the liberty to trouble you with my request that you will

Library of Congress

appoint a Court Martial for the tryal of Capt McCurdy whenever the circumstances may be convenient.

I suppose it will not be necessary to hasten this business at the present moment, because I do not see how the Court could proceed without some person to support the charges, which cannot be the case with the Gentleman at whose instance the prisoner was put in arrest; should the circumstances of Captain Asgill the Complainant (who you are sensible is now prevented from attending)

finally debar him from carrying on the prosecution; I should presume the charges will Lie of course, and Capt McCurdy must be released from his arrest: this will probably be ascertained in the course of a short time.

I do not enlarge on the subject, or apologize for the trouble, I am giving you; because I know you are perfectly acquainted with the matter, and are always ready to incur any personal trouble which will contribute to the public good. I have the honor &c.46

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Newburgh, June 24, 1782.

Sir: I am much distressed at the Languor and Inertion of the several States in sending on the Recruits to the Army, which have been requested.

The inclosed Return⁶² will shew the number which have been received from them to the 1st. of June. Unless greater exertions are experienced, Congress will easily perceive, that we can have but very little prospect of any serious operations this Campaign.

From all the intelligence I can obtain from New York, the Enemy continue in the same state as they have been in for some time past, no Intentions are indicated of any Detachment; strict Oeconomy and renewed and increasing Discipline seem

Library of Congress

46. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

62. This return, signed by Adj. Gen. Edward Hand and filed with this letter from Washington, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It shows that the total number of recruits received from January 1 to May 31, inclusive, was 1,178.

to be their present objects. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I am this Moment stepping into a Boat for Albany, to visit the Posts in that Vicinity My Stay will be short I expect to return in 8 or 10 days.⁶³

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, June 24, 1782.

Sir: You will observe by the inclosed papers, that Lt. Colo. Smith and Majr. Clarkson have applied for leave to join the combined Armies in the West Indies. As it is not with me to grant the permission, I have referr'd it to you, that you may grant their request or if that is not in your power, may make the necessary application to Congress in their behalf. I am &c.⁴⁸

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, June 27, 1782.

Sir: Your favor of the 23d inst. has beer duly received. The Commander in Chief having gone up the River to view the Posts at Albany and its vicinity; I can only observe that the alteration made in the mode of Issues will give general satisfaction,

63. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., and David Cobb.

48. The draft is in the writing of David Cobb.

Library of Congress

if the Issuer behaves with the least decency; As you are sensible that it is not altogether the badness of the Contract, but the mode of its execution that has heretofore given uneasiness. Colo Stewart, I have no doubt, will give peace, but I am as certain, the present Issuer would raise a mutiny in heaven. The pound of flour which was to be issued in lieu of bread, when there was none in Store is still delivered out at 13 ozs. for the pound, tho' I am certain it was Colo. Stewart's determination that it should be altered. The General will return in five or six days from this. I have the honor &c.70

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, July 3, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your several Letters of the 18th. 19th. 23d. 26th and 28th June. Your Passport to Dr Smith of the British Hospital to go to New York is agreeable to me.

Upon consideration of General Greens plan, I think it the best that can be adopted, for the Troops South of Jersey, but I would not have it extend to the Regiments North of Pennsylvania, while they remain so respectable as they are at present.

The non-appointment of a Judge

70. The draft is in the writing of and the letter sent was signed by David Cobb.

Advocate is extremely injurious o service, and if the Adjutant Generals Department is not fixed on without further delay, we shall have no person to discharge that duty (It being now done by Courtesy) and the whole Army will be in confusion.

Colo Cortlandt informs me that by a late resolve of Congress only Ten Lieuts are to be continued in each Regiment, by which he shall loose three good Subalterns and asks if they cannot be retained doing the duty of three Ensigns which are vacant. The Official

Library of Congress

information of this Resolve not having been yet transmitted me, I could only direct him to defer doing any thing in the Matter for the present. There is scarce a Regiment in Service but what is very deficient of Ensigns, had not the Lieutenants which are intended by Congress to be deranged, better continue in lieu of new appointed ones? The expence will be much less considering they are to go out on half pay, besides it is an irksome and disagreeable business to derange the Lieutenants, and it is equally difficult to procure Ensigns, unless they are taken from the Serjeants, which rarely succeeds, a little time, and they will be reduced by Death and resignations (if no more promotions take place) below the number pointed out by the resolve without discharging any; the very act of doing which hurts even the Man who would otherwise have resigned.⁷⁷

77. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

***To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE**

Head Quarters, Newburgh, July 3, 1782.

Sir: Upon my return from Albany [and our upper Posts] last evening, I found your two favours of the 21st and 22nd of June. I have given directions to the Commissary Genl of Prisoners, to have the amount of Money due from our Officers (who have been Prisoners of War) to Persons within the Enemy's Lines, particularly ascertained; and to transmit an abstract thereof to you as soon as may be.

Confident that the partial failure of Provisions could not be attributed to the want of performing the Contract on your part, I am the more happy to find you now call on the Contractors in so decided a tone to perform the stipulation on theirs, as they will not have any excuse to urge for their future deficiencies.

As the Contractors have mentioned in their Letter of the 17th Ult. to you, that I had that day fixed on West Point as the Magazine of Flour for the Moving Army, I think it expedient to inform you that my principal reasons for assigning that place were, its safety, and

Library of Congress

convenience for drawing the supplies by water from thence to the Army, while stationed any where on the banks of the River; as well as to make [ample provision for the Post if it should remove to any other Quarter]; and as they were importunate to have the place appointed, before

the objects and plans of the Campaign could be fully disclosed, and as the expense of transportation from the deposit I should appoint must be borne by the Public, I could not think of any other spot so eligible as that I have named; especially upon taking all the possible contingencies of the Campaign into consideration, as far as I was able.

[From the acct. of the Gentlemen themselves I clearly foresaw there was no prospect of accumulating a large Magazine, in a short time, at the place assigned them; and well knowing (as the Flour is to come from Pennsylvania and Jersey) that it would always be their Interest to save the expence of transportation to West point there would be no difficulty, in case the Army should move Southerly to change the rout of the Surplusage for the Garrisons on this River to the Delaware I could not as I have before observd with a view to the public Interest name any place so properly as West point in my present state of suspense.]

The Secry at Was has given information that you have agreed to the system of Issues proposed by me, which at his request, hath been carried into execution during my absence. I have the honor &c.78

78. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Newburgh, July 9, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: Having found a moment's leisure to examine myself into the situation of affairs on the frontiers of this State, I have lately made a journey up the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers as far as Saratoga and Schenectady. Just before my arrival there, a Party of three or four hundred of the Enemy consisting of British, Refugees, and Savages had made an incursion down the Mowhawk, attacked, and captured (after a gallant defence) a small guard of Continental Troops, who were stationed at the only remaining Mill in the upper settlements, which they also destroyed.

By a deserter from this Party, we are informed that the Enemy are taking post at Oswego, and are either rebuilding the Old, or erecting new fortifications there. Whatever the design of the Enemy may be by thus occupying a new post, and extending themselves on our frontier, I consider it my duty to inform Congress thereof, and have, for that purpose, taken the liberty to forward this by the first safe conveyance, since my return from the Northward.

I have the honor to inclose to your Excellency Copies and Extracts of sundry Letters⁹³ which have lately passed between the British Commanders in Chief and myself. The subjects contained in them being principally of a civil Nature, I must beg

93. The copies and extracts inclosed with this letter were: Robertson to Washington, May 1; Washington to Robertson, May 4; Washington to Carleton, June 10; Governor Livingston to Washington, May 14; Brearley to Livingston, May 13; Carleton to Washington, June 20; Washington to Carleton, June 22.

leave to submit them to the consideration and direction of Congress. I think it only necessary to remark, that notwithstanding the plausibility of the terms on which Sir Guy Carleton proposes the exchange of American Seamen for British Soldiers in his Letter of the 7th Inst. it must still be obvious, that it would amount to nearly the same thing to have the Prisoners so exchanged employed against our Allies in the West Indies, as it would to have them acting against ourselves on the Continent. I have the honor etc.⁹⁴

Library of Congress

***To JAMES DUANE**

Head Qrs., July 9, 1782.

Dear Sir: Baron de Steuben, who will have the honor of presenting this Letter to you, feeling himself in a disagreeable situation, has made a representation of it to Congress, in expectation that that Honble. Body will relieve him from present distress, and place him, especially with respect to half pay, upon a more permanent footing than the thing appears to be with him at present, having no State to resort to (being a Foreigner) as other Officers have.

The Barons representation is full, and will speak for itself; I have only to add therefore that, the United States are exceedingly indebted to him for the advantages which they

94. In the writing of David Humphreys. The letter was read in Congress on July 15 and referred to John Witherspoon, James Madison, and John Rutledge.

have derived from his Zeal abilities and experience and that I should be happy to see him satisfied as far as it can be done consistent with public justice beyond which I perswade myself he has no aim. With great esteem etc.96

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, July 10, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit you, Copy of a Letter I have received from Brigadier General Glover, which you will observe he desires may be submitted to Congress.

Was I to give my Opinion on this matter, it would be that his request should be complied with, for I think it pretty evident that the Country will reap very little benefit from any future services from him; his Age and Infirmities are such, that he will ever be absent from the Army, and therefore, if he is not permitted to retire on half pay, he must either

Library of Congress

be dismissed (which I dare say no one will think just) or he will receive the full pay and Emoluments of his rank without rendering any Service.

The same reasons urge me to recommend

96. This letter was addressed to Duane and “also to Colo. Bland.”

that General Parsons may also be permitted to retire, his situation is exactly similar to General Glover's, and the same provision must, I should suppose, be made for both. Whatever may be the determination of Congress on this matter, I beg you to make me acquainted with it.⁷ I am etc.⁸

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia, July 15, 1782.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform Congress that I arrived Yesterday in this City. That the Occasion of my Visit is to meet and hold a Conference with the Count De Rochambeau, with whom I had made a previous appointment for the Purpose.

If Congress have any thing in Charge to communicate to me, I shall be happy to conform myself to their Commands. With great Respect etc.³¹

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Philadelphia, July 17, 1782.

Sir: In Reply to your Letter of Yesterday

7. The same day (July 10) Washington wrote to General Glover that he had “forwarded a Copy of your Letter with the corroborating Evidence of the physicians, to the Secretary at War, and recommended a Compliance with Your Desire. That you may soon be restored

Library of Congress

to your former State of Health is the sincere Wish of Etc.” A draft of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

On July 30, in brief identical notes, Washington forwarded to Glover and Parsons the resolution of Congress (July 22) retiring them from service. This draft is in file *Washington Papers*.

8. In the writing of Benjamin Walker, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, vol. X, fol. 599.

31. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

respectg the Ordnance and Ordnance Stores in Virginia, I transmit to you Copy of a Letter from the Count Rochambeau, to whom I had submitted your Quere and requested to know from him what future Services he expected from those Stores for the Use or Security of the French Camp.³³

I think it will be well for you to take, your Measures for the Removal of such as are not retained, as speedily as possible. I am &c.³⁴

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, July 30, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your several Favors of the 4th. 5th. 9th. 10th and 16th of July; their respective Subjects are attended to.

As you do not mention them I am at a loss to collect the particular Instances of Difficulty which occur to you in formg a system for the new Arrangement of the Invalid Corps, and therefore refer the Subject to you again; the same Difficulty occurs respectg the Dispute of Rank between Colo Lee's Legion and the other Corps of Horse serving with Genl Greene;

Library of Congress

as I do not know the Objects of Dispute, it is impossible for me to make any Observations upon them or give any Decision thereon. I am &c.47

33. Rochambeau had written to Washington (July 17) that he thought “the quantity of American Artillery left at York is much greater than is necessary for the conservation of that post and that at Least, one half may be taken away whenever your Excellency shall think fit. ... One battery of Eight pieces at York, and another of six at Gloucester will be Sufficient to protect the harbour ... the rest amounting to 30 pieces and upwards, according to the best of my knowledge, may be removed.” Rochambeau's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

34. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

47. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Newburgh, July 30, 1782.

Sir: Since my arrival here General Heath has put into my hands, the Letter from Messrs. Sands & Co (of which the enclosed is a Copy) in answer to one from the Genl to the Contractors, on the subject of repeated deficiency in the supply of provisions, during my absence [and the great distress of the Troops consequent thereof.]

As the Representation contained in this Letter differs materially from the *idea* of the state of facts, which I had conceived from my conversation with you, I thought it essential to transmit it, in order that my mistake might be remedied, in case I had misunderstood your Meaning.

I know, Sir, full well the innumerable embarrassments with which you are surrounded on all sides; and therefore if there is unavoidably a deficiency in complying with the Contract on the part of the public, I would wish not to push the Contractors, but on the other hand to

Library of Congress

make every thing as easy with the Army as possible: Altho it is *certain* the service is much impeded, desertion vastly encreased, and the disposition of the Troops extremely soured, by their frequent want of Provisions, [and being sometimes 2 or three days too without, and some Corps a whole Month without a drop of spirits either to Officers or Men.] But if the failure has happened through the fault of the Contractors, when they were actually furnished with the

means of effecting the necessary purchases, their Conduct is infamous beyond description or parallel, and deserves the severest reprehension and punishment.

Sincerely disposed to interpose all my influence in promoting your momentous Plans, I entreat you will give me an Answer.⁴⁹ by the bearer and believe that I am etc.⁵⁰

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, August 3, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit to your Excellency, Copies of the Correspondence which has passed between me and Sir Guy Carleton since my return from Philadelphia.

I pray you Sir, to lay them before Congress, for their observation and Determination, and as they involve objects of Moment, I beg that I may be favord with an early decision on the Subject, for my government in my future Communication with the British Commander in Chief. I have the honor etc.⁶⁷

49. Morris answered (August 5). His letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

50. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

67. In the writing of Benjamin Walker. The letter was read in Congress on August 7 and referred to John Morin Scott, Theodorick Bland, and James Madison.

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, August 3, 1782.

Sir: Herewith I have the Honor to transmit to Congress, proceedings of a general Court martial on the Tryal of Major General McDougall.

The uniform practice which I have heretofore adopted in similar Cases, together with some other Reasons, which Congress will collect from a perusal of the papers, give Occasion for this transmission. With great Respect etc.⁶⁶

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, August 2, 1782.

Sir: As it is highly essential to the Discipline, as well as the Appearance of the Troops that they should be furnished with Colours, I could wish they might be forwarded as soon as possible, for I am informed they are already purchased. There is a Deficiency of about 30 Drums and 20 Fifes (as you will perceive by the Inspection Returns) which should likewise be supplied.

The Bearer is charged with the General

⁶⁶. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Return of the Army, the Inspection Returns and Musters for the Month of June. I have the Honor &c.⁶⁵

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, August 5, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: I have the Honor to transmit to your Excellency the Copy of a Letter which has just now been received from Sir Guy Carleton and Admiral Digby.⁷⁹ I do not Delay a Moment to convey it to the Eye of Congress; and beg that I may be furnished with their Directions for my Government.

The inclosed passport from the Hono Henry Laurens⁸⁰ accompanied the Letter from the British Commanders, in Consequence of which, Directions are given to the Commanding Officer at Dobbs Ferry to suffer the *Person* of Mr. Blake⁸¹ to come out for the purpose of passing to Philadelphia, where Congress will have an Opportunity to judge of the propriety of granting him the further Indulgences Mr. Blake wishes. With very great Regard etc.

PS. a few Days ago I received Intelligence from N York, that a considerable Detachment of Troops was makg; said to be for Charlestown; whether for a Reinforcement to that Garrison, or as a Relief to the Troops already there was not known⁸²

65. The draft is in the writing of Hodijah Baylies and Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

79. Dated August 2. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

80. Laurens's passport is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

81. William Blake, of South Carolina.

82. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress and referred to Arthur Lee. John Witherspoon, and John Rutledge.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 5, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: I have the honor to inclose you a Letter from Colo. Olney⁸³ with some other Papers relating to a soldier⁸⁴ of the Rhode Island Regiment who has been in confinement in the state of Maryland since last Winter.

As it will be extremely unjust and cruel that the Soldier should be any longer confined or should be sold to pay the Charges of his Prosecution I request you to take the matter up as soon as possible and procure his release. I have the honor &c.⁸⁵

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, August 5, 1782.

Sir: On my Return from Phila. I found many Complaints against Mr Sands for frequent want of provisions, as well as Badness of Quality in what he did furnish; both these Grievances have subsisted till the present Time and the Troops have been without their Rations for several Days at various Times. In Castg about for a Remedy, I find, none is provided in the Contracts, but

83. Col. Jeremiah Olney's letter of Aug. 4, 1782, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 149, 2, fol. 563.

84. A Negro by the name of Fortune Stoddard, who had been convicted of manslaughter by the civil power, although the act was committed in the line of duty.

85. In the writing of Benjamin Walker. The letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 149, 1, fol. 561.

what is to be applied by the Superintendant who is to be appointed by you. I have therefore to request most earnestly, that you will appoint this person without Delay, and that he may repair to the Army as soon as possible. Mr. Sands's Disposition is such, that I have not the least hope of Relief from him, so long as he can impose upon the Army and

Library of Congress

thereby serve his own Interest, with Impunity I am persuaded he will continue to do it. I am
&c.86

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 6, 1782.

Dear Sir: Colonel Armand in a Letter of the 3d June last inform'd me that his Cavalry is compleat to within five Men of his established number; but that Sixty Horses are still wanting. I imagine there is very little probability that our means will admit of furnishing him any more Horses, and as his Corps may be of essential service in the So. Army, I will be obliged to you to transmit him Orders to March and put himself Under the command of General Greene. I thought it proper to transmit this order thro' you, as you will be able at the same time to point him to the means of moving his Corps to the Southard.

Considering the circumstances under

86. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

which this Gentleman procured the Equipment of his Corps, I have no doubt he will complain heavily at its not being compleated with Horses; indeed nothing ought to have prevented it but the absolute defficiency of means and I think it is due to his Exertions to Explain this matter to him as fully as possible.

Some intelligence from New York speaks of an Embarkation of Cavalry from that place destined for Charles Town. Should this be true, no time should be lost in putting the Legion in motion.

I take the liberty to inclose you Copies of two Letters from Colo. Willet. I entirely coincide in Opinion with that Gentleman with respect to the Indians; nor is it inconsistent with our

Library of Congress

strictest plans of Oeconomy, for it will be much less Expence to gain and to keep the friendship of these People than to oppose them in the field.

With respect to the Levies raised in this State for three Years, the resolve of Congress under which they were raised will shew how far they were promised Pay Cloathing &c by the Public; the time for which they are Engaged and the nature of their Services render them almost equally Valuable with the Continental Troops, for tho' they are not to go out of the State, they may be ordered to any part of it, and in case of a movement of the Army will supply the place of the same number of regular Troops who must otherwise be left. Their Continental Regiments tho not quite Compleat are on a more respectable footing than those of any other State. On these Accounts I am fully of Opinion that all possible attention should be paid to their Wants;

a return of which I have now the honor to inclose.

I should be glad to know the determination respecting Hazens Regt whether it is to be reformed as was in Agitation, or to remain on its present footing; if the latter, is it your intention that it shall remain at Lancaster as a Guard for the Prisoners? or is it to be ordered on to the Army?90

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, August 11, 1782.

Sir: Having been informed that Major Genl Gates

90. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

is now in Philadelphia, and being now about to make my ultimate Arrangement for the Campaign, I take the liberty to request you will be pleased to inform me by the earliest conveyance, whether he wishes to be employed in this Army or not.

Library of Congress

As it is now in my power to give Gen Gates a command suitable to his rank, and as I have not heard from him, since I wrote to him on the 18th of March last, I trouble you with this request that I may be still made acquainted with his determination before the disposition of commands is finally concluded.⁵ I have the honor &c.

P.S. I wrote you on the 6th respecting Hazens Regt. I wish to be made acquainted with the determination respecting it, and whether Genl Hazen himself is to be expected here.⁶

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, August 11, 1782.

Sir: I have received by Colo Tilghman your Letter of the 5th. instant, with a particular State of your Accounts with the Contractors for Money advanced them.

I am much obliged by this Communication, as it will enable me to combat the Constant Assertions which are made by Mr. Sands, that the Contract is not fulfilled on your part.

5. Congress resolved (Aug. 14. 1782) that the resolution of Oct. 5, 1780, directing a court of inquiry to sit on the conduct of Gates at the battle of Camden, be repealed "and that he take command in the main army as the Commander in Chief shall direct." (See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Aug. 27, 1782 *post*.)

6. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

I am very glad to find that Mr. Edwards,⁹ one of the Beef Contractors, is gone on to Phila. for the purpose of investigating with certainty the true Causes of the failure which they experience in the Article of Money. Your free Conversation with that Gentleman will I hope bring on an Explanation that may prove very useful in the future conducting the Contracts.

Library of Congress

For the Satisfaction of the Comptroller I have the Honor to inclose you Copy of my General Orders respecting Issues to be made under the two Contracts. I have the Honor &c.10

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 13, 1782.

D Sir: In Consequence of the earnest Application of Colo Stewart on the part of the Contractors, and agreeable to what appeared to be your Wish, I have suffered a Number of public Teams to be sent into Jersey to bring on Flour for the Army. I hardly know on what footg this Business is placed; whether the Contractors are to be charged the Amount of the Service, or whether it is intended as a Gratuity to them. I am not persuaded of the propriety of the latter; for while the Contractors are makg by general Estimation, great profits by their Contract, and at the same Time manifesting no

9. Timothy Edwards.

10. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

Disposition to oblige the public or the Army, I know no Reason why the public should grant this Favor, wear down their Teams and disable them for the general Service of the Campaign. I should think, if they could be spared for extra Duty's, that rather than grant this Indulgence they might be more usefully or œconomically employed in bringing on from Phila. many Stores Cloathing &c which have been long waiting the Means of Transportation from thence, and some of which, particularly the light Cloathg, if it does not arrive soon, will pass the Season for this Years Usefulness. If the Services of the Teams are to be Charged to the Acco of the Contractor while employed by them, I shall be more content to afford them such Assistance as the Circumstances of the Campaign will admit. I am etc.24

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, August 15, 1782.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th of August is come to hand, covering a new Arrangement for the Army.

I know no preference which Lee's Corps is entitled to, but what will arise from the Date of its Establishment.

Doctr Vacher's Complaint, when presented, will be attended to.²⁹ I am &c.³⁰

24. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

29. The draft, at this point, has the following crossed out: "The Arrangement of the Army I fear, has arrived at a very unfavorable Moment, and may be attended with many disagreeable Circumstances."

30. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, August 16, 1782.

Dear Sir: By the Act of Congress of the 1st of August (which was forwarded from the War Office in your absence) for arranging the Adjutant General's Department, it should seem to have been understood by that Honble Body, that there is now in existence an Establishment, which should continue in force, untill the first day of Janry next; but by adverting to the Resolutions of the 25th of Sepr. 1780, and of the 10 of January 1782 it will appear, that this is not the case, that the Orderly Department which was connected with the inspectors had been deranged by the last mentioned Resolve, and that there is at present no such Officer known in our Army as a Major of Brigade; I take the first occasion to mention these circumstances, that a representation thereof may be made to Congress, in order that such measures may be taken to remedy the evils which will result from the

Library of Congress

present loose and unsettled state of the Orderly Department (the whole duty of which is now done by courtesy) as they shall deem proper.

I shall have no objection to the exchange of the foreign Officers you mention in your favor of the 10th Inst. provided it does not contravene the spirit of the Resolution of Congress which directs Exchanges to be made according to priority of capture. Nor for my own part, shall I make any difficulty in acceding to a late proposal of Sir Guy Carleton, for considering Chaplains, Surgeons,

>

and Hospital Officers in future as not proper Subjects to be retained as prisoners of War, unless any of them should hold Commissions in the Line; indeed, I do not see that any very ill consequences would ensue from liberating those already in our possession. I submit therefore this matter to your discretion, and have the honor etc.³⁶

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 18, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your favr. of the 12th. inclosing sundry Resolves of Congress to which due attention shall be paid.

Your proposed arrangement of the department of the Field Commissary of Military Stores is under consideration; the principal doubt is whether the Brigade Quarter Masters can or will undertake and execute the duty of Brigade Conductors also; General Knox seems to be of opinion that a Dy. Field Commy. and two Conductors or Clerks will be absolutely necessary at West point when that shall become the grand deposit of our Stores, and which it will be when the Magazine of Fishkill is broken up. I shall return you my opinion at full, as soon as I have collected those of some of the Officers upon the subject. I am &c.⁴⁶

36. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Library of Congress

46. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Head Quarters, Newburgh, August 18, 1782.

Dear Sir: Congress having again directed me to propose to the British Commanders in Chief at New York the appointment of Commissioners to settle forthwith a General Cartel for the exchange of prisoners, taking care that the Liquidation of accounts and settlement of the Balance due for the maintenance of prisoners be provided for therein. I have this day communicated their resolution to Sir Guy Carleton and Admiral Digby.

If the meeting now proposed should be acceded to, the principal parts of the business which was agitated and discussed at the former will be involved in it, and therefore the Gentlemen who were before appointed by me would be more proper than any others, as being more fully acquainted with the several points in controversy, to manage the conference upon our parts. For this reason it would be highly agreeable to me to appoint you in conjunction with Major Genl. Knox and perhaps a third should it be deemed necessary, could you make it convenient to attend.

I shall be glad of your answer as soon as possible, that I may be prepared to meet that of the British General and Admiral who I make no doubt will accede to our offer. I am &c.47

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Newburgh, August 19, 1782.

Sir: Congress have been already furnished with Copies of all letters which had passed between the Commander in Chief of the British Forces in New York and myself, respecting the murder of Capt. Huddy, previous to the last of July. I have now the honor to inclose

Library of Congress

Sir Guy Carletons letter of the 1st instant, (in reply to mine of the 25th ulto.) and that of the 13th. which accompanied the proceedings of the General Court Martial for the trial of Capt. Lippincot. The proceedings, together with such other documents as relate to that unfortunate transaction, I also transmit by this opportunity.

As Sir Guy Carleton, notwithstanding the acquittal of Lippencot, reprobates the measure in unequivocal terms, and has given assurances of prosecuting a further enquiry, it has changed the ground I was proceeding upon, and placed the matter upon an extremely delicate footing.

It would be assuming in me, to ascribe causes to actions different from those which are ostensibly and plausibly assigned; but admitting that General Carleton has no other object but to procrastinate, he has, by disavowing the act, by declaring that it is held in abhorrence, by not even sanctioning the motives which appear to have influenced Lippencot to become the executioner of Huddy, and by giving the strongest assurances that further inquisition shall be made so far manifested

the appearance of an earnest desire to bring the guilty to punishment, that I fear, an act of retaliation upon an innocent person, before the result of his inquisition is known, would be considered, by the impartial and unprejudiced World, in an unfavorable and perhaps an unjustifiable point of view, more especially, as the great end proposed by retaliation, which is to prevent a repetition of injuries, has been in a manner answered: for you will please to observe, by the extract of General Clintons letter of the 26th. of April to Governor Franklin,⁵⁷ that he had expressly forbidden the Board of Directors to remove or exchange, in future, any prisoners of War in the custody of their Commissary, without having first obtained his approbation and orders.

The same reasons which induced me to lay the first steps I took in this affair before Congress, urge me to submit it to them at its present stage. It is a great national concern, upon which an individual ought not to decide. I shall be glad to be favored with the

Library of Congress

determination of Congress as early as possible, as I shall suspend giving any answer to Sir Guy Carleton, untill I am informed how far they are satisfied with his conduct hitherto.

I cannot close this letter, without making a remark upon that part of Sir Guys, in which he charges me with want of humanity, in selecting a Victim from among the British Officers so early as I did. He ought to consider, that by the usages of War and upon the principles of retaliation, I should have been justified in executing an Officer of equal rank with Capt. Huddy, immediately upon receiving proofs of his murder, and then informing Sir Henry

57. Gov. William Franklin, royal governor of New Jersey and president of the board of directors of the Associated Loyalists. The court-martial proceedings on Lippincott showed that Franklin was primarily responsible for Huddy's execution.

Clinton that I had done so. Besides, it was impossible for me to have foreseen that it would have been so very long before the matter would be brought to some kind of issue. I have the honor &c.58

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 21, 1782.

Sir: I inclose to you Copies of two Letters which I have received from Brigr. General Hand in Consequence of the late Arrangement of the Adjutant Genl's. Department.

When I wrote you the 16th. instant, I did not know that Genl Hand had obtained any knowledge of the Arrangement, nor did I intend to have communicated it to him, untill I had [submitted those inconveniences which appeared to me to have escaped the attention of Congress.]

At the same Time that I pray you to lay these Letters before Congress, I cannot refrain to observe, that it is with the highest regret that I am brought to part with an Officer of Genl Hands Abilities from the Office of Adjutant General; an Office which, so long as he

Library of Congress

has Sustained it, he has exercised with very great [accuracy,] Attention and professional Knowledge.

However necessary and desirable it is, to

58. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was read in Congress on August 26 and referred to John Rutledge, Thomas McKean, and James Duane. On October 15 John Witherspoon and Turbutt Wright were added to the committee.

practice the strictest Economy⁶⁹ in all our Affairs, yet great Care is requisite in its Exercise. If Economy is the governing principle in the present Arrangement of the Adjutant Genl's Department, we should do well to consider, whether, while we are makg. provision for one of the most important Departments of the Army, we shall act consistently with our professed principles, by placing [(contrary to the practice of all other Armies)] the Emoluments on such a footing, as, instead of formg inducements to Gentlemen of the first Abilities to accept the Office, we only obtain those whose Capacity is equal only to the *Acceptance* of the Office without an Ability to discharge its Duties, [consequently by attempting to save a few dollars in the pay and emoluments involve the public in expences of a much more serious nature and the whole Army in disorder and confusion from a want of knowledge or inattention for I need not observe to you Sir that it is not every good Man or even good Officer that can make a good, Adjutant General]

To an officer of your knowledge and Experience in Military Service, it is unnecessary for me to mention, that an Adjutant General, whose Duties are of the [highest trust, and of the] most interesting and important nature to the Army, cannot be taken from too high a Grade of Officers. And this Observation may perhaps bear a particular Application to the Army of the United States.

Library of Congress

If the Ideas of Congress in this Arrangement are not unalterably fixed, I could wish Measures might be adopted, that would retain Genl Hand in his present Office. With much Regard etc.

69. In this and the same word in the next sentence Trumbull's "speed" writing caused him to spell economy according to modern usage.

Private

P.S. What can Induce Congress to restrain the Issues of the full Numbers of Rations to any Officer in the Army which his Rank entitles him to? when, if they mean fair, it is to the public a mere Matter of Moonshine, whether the Financier pays the Value of them to that Officer if he does not draw them, or to the Contractors, if he does?

Can these things fall to irritate, and irritating, are they not pregnant with mischief? Is it policy, is it Justice to keep a Sore, constantly gangreened, when no good End is, or possibly can be answered by it? Should men, who have endured more, and received less of their pay than any other Class of people in public Service, have so little Consideration or Attention paid to their Interests or Comforts?

Would to God, false policy, Inattention or something else, may not be productive of disagreement which will prove irreconcilable.⁷⁰

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, August 23, 1782.

Dear Sir: Mr. Wells, who handed me your several Favors of the 8th. 9th and 13th, arrived here on the 21st. and was immediately furnished with Passports from me to proceed to the Enemy's out posts.

Library of Congress

70. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

If he succeeds in his purposes and brings out any thing to my Care, I shall most cheerfully comply with your Request in receiving and disposing of it.⁷⁹

Colo. Tilghman communicated to me your Ideas respecting the appointment of an Inspector to the Army. I agree with you that as the Office will be of the highest importance and trust, the Officer should be a Man, not only of Ability, but of the most established character in as much as very much would depend upon his decisions, especially between the Contractors and the Army. I am of opinion that if a civil Character could be found, he would answer better than a military one, as the Contractors would perhaps think a military Man prejudiced in favor of the Army. A Civil Character well acquainted with business would on many accounts answer better than a military, for instance where purchases are to be made to make up the deficiencies of the Contractors, or to lay up Magazines should the Army have occasion to march suddenly and secretly out of the limits of the Contractors for the moving Army. This you will observe is given as mere matter of opinion, and not with a wish to influence your choice. Could I recommend a proper person I would cheerfully do it, but as I have no such at present in my view I shall be fully satisfied with any Gentleman whom you may think qualified. I am &c.⁸⁰

79. Morris hoped Wells would be able to bring out considerable sums of money from New York.

80. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr., and Tench Tilghman.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, August 28, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency, that in obedience to the Resolve of Congress of the 12th. instant, I proposed a meeting of Commissioners, for the purpose of settling a general Cartel, to Sir Guy Carleton and Admiral Digby, which has been acceded to upon their parts, as your Excellency will perceive by the inclosed extract from Sir Guys letter of the 23d. instant.

Previous to the meeting of the respective Commissioners, and before I can instruct those who shall be appointed in behalf of the United States, it is absolutely necessary that I should be made acquainted with the determination of Congress upon the following points: Whether I am to confirm the exchange of Lord Cornwallis for the Honble. Mr. Laurens? And, whether it is their intention that the proposal contained in the letter of Sir Guy Carleton and Admiral Digby of the 2d. of August "to exchange Soldiers for Sailors" on the conditions mentioned by those Gentlemen, should be acceded to? The last, should we be fortunate enough to obtain a liquidation of accounts, (and which we must go prepared to suppose we shall be able to effect) will be the great point in controversy, and as it is one of vast political importance, I wish to be explicitly instructed by Congress upon it. As I cannot proceed further in the business, before I am favored with answers to the foregoing, I must request your Excellency to be

kind enough to furnish me with them, as soon as Congress shall have decided upon the several matters. I have the honor &c.

P.S. I reced. your Excellency's favr. of the 13th. inclosing Copies of the last advices from the southward.10

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 28, 1782.

Dear Sir: Since my Letter of the 18th. I have taken an opportunity of consulting some more of the Officers upon the propriety of annexing the duty of Brigade Conductor to that of the

Library of Congress

Brigade Quarter Master and they are of opinion that he will be able to execute both. This annexation therefore with the addition of a Dy. Commissary and two Conductors or Clerks for the post of West point (which are necessary for the reasons given in mine of the 18th) to the number proposed in yours of the 12th. will I think, be competent to the business of the department. The sooner the arrangement is compleated the better. I have the honor &c.

P S. Your Letter of 16th. inclosing several Resolutions of Congress came to hand a few Days ago.¹¹

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on September 3 and referred to Theodorick Bland, James Duane, and Ezekiel Cornell.

11. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, August 29, 1782.

Sir: Agreeable to your desire Enquiry has been made into the reasons of Dr. Vache being deranged from Service.

Inclosed is a copy of General Clintons Letter on that Subject.²⁴ From that and from what I can learn it appears that the Doctor had been absent from his Regiment a very long time before the Arrangement took place and that his ill State of Health rendered him unfit to continue in Service; these reasons it seems influenced the Officers of the Line in deranging him and tho he at first objected, yet from what Genl. Clinton says, it was afterwards understood that he Acquiesced, and his going home immediately and remaining there to this day without any application whatever, serves to confirm this opinion. I am &c.²⁵

Library of Congress

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Verplanks Point, September 1, 1782.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday honored with your favors of the 19th. and 22d. ulto. I shall order a particular enquiry to be made into

24. The original of Gen. James Clinton's letter to Washington of August 29 is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy of it was inclosed in the above letter to the Secretary at War.

25. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

the Auditor and Comptrollers observations upon the issues of provisions and shall inform you of the result.

I think it necessary to inclose you the Copies of Letters which I have lately received from Brigadier General Clinton and Colo. Shepard on the subject of the promotions to which they conceive themselves intitled, with my answer to the latter.³⁴ You will perceive, that they put their continuance in service upon the determination of Congress to promote them or not. It is therefore much to be wished that such determination could be had, that they might either be satisfied or know at once that their expectations are in vain. Colo. Van Schaick of the York line keeps himself out of service upon the same principles.

These matters put me into a disagreeable situation; I am loth to force an Officer into service who conceives himself injured in his Rank, and I cannot at the same time look upon myself justified in permitting him to remain at home 'till his case may be decided upon.

I inclose a Copy of a final and complete arrangement of the Captains of the Massachusetts line, confirmed in General Orders of the 3d. of May last. Be pleased to order new Commissions to be issued agreeable to the several Numbers and Dates.

Library of Congress

The late New York papers announce the evacuation of Charles town as a matter which would certainly take place soon after the 7th. of August. I have upon this information written to Major Genl. Smallwood³⁵ and Colo. Butler³⁶ to send forward to

34. From Clinton, August 30; from Shepard, August 25 and 28. The originals of these letters and in the *Washington papers*. For answer to Shepard see Washington's letter to Col William Shepard, Aug. 25, 1782, *ante*.

35. The draft of the letter to Smallwood is in the *Washington Papers*, dated September 1: "Your own presence I conceive will be still necessary in Maryland to superintend the recruiting service."

36. The draft of the letter to Col. Richard Butler is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

this Army the Recruits of Maryland and Pennsylvania which are at Annapolis and Carlisle. I inclose the letters under flying seals to you, that you may take the sense of Congress upon the matter before the orders are carried into execution.

Congress having determined what troops should compose the Southern Army, I do not think myself absolutely at liberty to withdraw those which are already there or to stop the reinforcements intended for them without first consulting Congress and which I mean to do thro' you. So long ago as the 18th. of March last, I calculated, from appearances, upon the evacuation of the southern States and I then wrote to General Greene to hold himself in readiness to march to the Northward the moment such an event should seem certain. In my Idea the Infantry apportioned to the two Carolinas and Georgia will be sufficient to be left in the southern Quarter. The South Carolina Regiment of Artillery having been reformed, it may be thought necessary to leave the small remains of Harrison's and late Procters there. It will be necessary also to consider what Corps of Horse shall remain. If Armands Legion have not yet moved from Charlotteville, They certainly ought not to

Library of Congress

proceed. After having consulted Congress and made the proper arrangements you will be good eno. to inform Major Genl. Greene of the result that he may govern himself accordingly. The difficulty and enormous expence of supporting Troops to the southward are sufficient inducements to draw off as many from thence as we possibly can.

The whole Army, the Garrison of West

point excepted, which is left under the command of Major Genl. Knox, moved down to this Ground yesterday. I have sent Major Genl. Lord Stirling to Albany to take the command of the two Continental Regiments and the State Troops upon the Northern Frontier. The York and Jersey lines have joined me here. I have the honor &c.

I have recd. yours of the 28th. ulto. inclosing a list of The passengers wanting to go to so. Carolina. I shall make the necessary application to Sir Guy Carleton.³⁷

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Verplanks Point, September 2, 1782.

Dear Sir: Since my letter of yesterday which will accompany this, I have recd. your two favors of the 28th. ulto. by General Potter and Colo. Magaw. From them, and on account of a letter which I have received from the Delegates of South Carolina, there is an indispensable necessity for your making the application to Congress, which I recommended, in order to know, whether any and what part of the Army shall be removed from the southward in case the enemy evacuate Charles town.

In my answer to the letters from the Council and Assembly of Pennsylvania⁴⁴ which were brought by the

³⁷. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Library of Congress

44. Both were dated August 28; one from William Moore, President of Pennsylvania, and one from Frederick Augustus Muhlenberg, speaker of the assembly. They urged expeditions into the Indian country by way of the Susquehannah to the Genesee towns and by way of Fort Pitt. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

Gentlemen appointed to confer with me, I have informed them generally, that I have no objection to the employment of the Pennsylvania Recruits and Hazens Regiment, upon the service for which they are requested, provided the first is agreeable to Congress, and you can be furnished with a relief for the last, to guard the prisoners at Lancaster. I have also informed them, that if Congress agree to the expeditions in contemplation, you will furnish such necessary Stores as are under your direction, and that you are at liberty to concert, with Gentlemen who may be acquainted with the Country which it is proposed to penetrate, a plan of operations and to give directions to the commanding Officers accordingly. I have, after this, taken the liberty of telling them candidly, that I foresee an insurmountable difficulty to putting the expeditions in motion, which is, a want of Money, provided it is to come out of the Continental treasury, and which I plainly perceive is their expectation ultimately if not immediately. You are too well acquainted with our distresses on the score of Money to enumerate them. Had it not been for this, I should have been for carrying into execution, what you call the Northern Expedition, and which, if successful, would have struck at the root of the evil we are now experiencing. But alas, how was that to be done, when we could hardly find means of moving the Army from the Highlands to this place by Water, and now we are here, with scarcely a Horse attached to us, we shall find it difficult eno' to subsist. I do not imagine you will be able to get the troops in question further than the Frontier. That alone may afford temporary relief and protection to the inhabitants.

I cannot at present promise the cooperation, or rather diversion which you recommend upon the Mohawk River. The troops in that Quarter, consisting of the two New Hampshire Regs and one State Regiment of New York, are rather for defence than offence. Major

Library of Congress

Ross,⁴⁵ with a Party of three or four hundred British and a numerous body of Savages and Irregulars is at Oswego, and would not fail to meet any number of Men which we might advance so far up the Mohawk as to give any jealousy. However, if the Western expeditions are prosecuted, and the troops to the Northward should be then continued in that quarter (which they will not be should there be any occasion for them below) I will endeavour to make any practicable diversion with them.

The letter from the Delegates of south Carolina, to which I alluded, goes to a request, that the whole Army in south Carolina may be left in that State, even should the Enemy evacuate it. The request is grounded upon a representation of Govr. Mathews, in which he sets forth the dangers to be apprehended from the number of disaffected and dissatisfied people in the State. It will be with Congress to determine how far a compliance will be deemed reasonable; And you will be pleased to communicate their determination to Majr. Genl. Greene. I have the honor etc.⁴⁶

45. Maj. John Ross, of the Thirty-fourth Foot, British Army.

46. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Verplanks Point, September 2, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your Cypher of the 17th. and letter of the 20th. ulto. Should the Money alluded to in the first, be paid into my hands, it shall be applied as you direct.⁴⁷

I should have had hopes from yours of the 20th. that all difficulties between you and the Contractors had been settled, had I not received a letter from Mr. Walter Livingston dated at Morristown the 31st. of last Month⁴⁸ and in which he informed me that Mr. Sands had

Library of Congress

gone forward to Philadea. with fresh Complaints, and that he was very apprehensive of the consequences; I can only hope his fears are ill grounded.

Mr. Gouverneur Morris having signified to me that it will be inconvenient to him to attend as one of the Commissioners at the proposed meeting, I shall be under the necessity of appointing some Gentleman of the Army in his stead. As the matter relating to accounts will probably be the first entered upon, I shall be glad to know whether those depending upon us, are in any more forwardness than they were before, and whether Mr. Skinner is possessed of them. If he is not, he, or some person who has been conversant in them, should be prepared to attend the Commissioners. Skinner would be preferable to any other, because he will be at the same time perfectly acquainted with all transactions in the department of Commy. of Prisoners. I imagine

47. This was the money which was to come out of New York City. It was to be held subject to Morris's order.

48. Livingston's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

he is at this time in Philada.

If you have any fresh matter which you would wish inserted in the instructions which I am to draw for the new Commissioners, be pleased to furnish me with it as soon as possible. I only wait an answer to some points which I have proposed to Congress, to enable me to fix the time and place of meeting. I have the Honor etc.49

To THE SOUTH CAROLINA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS⁵⁰

Head Quarters, Verplanks Point, September 2, 1782.

Gentlemen: I was yesterday honored with your favor of the 17th. ulto. accompanied by a representation from His Excellency Governor Mathews of the disagreeable situation of

Library of Congress

civil affairs in the State of south Carolina, and requesting that, in consequence thereof, the orders given to Major Genl. Greene in March last, may be suspended.

You do me justice, Gentlemen, in saying you are satisfied my attention extends equally, to each of the United States. My letter of the 18th. of March last to General Greene, a Copy of which I inclose, will I flatter myself, convince you, that your opinions were not ill

49. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

50. John Rutledge, Ralph Izard, David Ramsay. Arthur Middleton, and John Lewis Gervais.

founded. For the reasons given at large in that letter, I directed General Greene, immediately upon the indication of an evacuation of Charles town, to prepare to march the Army then under his command to the Northward, I added, what troops shall, in that case be left in the southern States will be a matter of future discussion. I had not then the least doubt but by the time in which I looked for an evacuation, the States of North Carolina, South Carolina and Georgia would have such a force in the Field as would, with the addition of perhaps a few Cavalry and Artillery, be sufficient for their immediate security and those were the Troops which I had it in contemplation to leave to the southward. It was impossible for me at that time to have foreseen that the three southern States would have had so few Men in the Field, or that South Carolina would have had so disagreeable an occasion for a standing force after the removal of the enemy.

Whatever may be my inclination to gratify you in the request now before me, I do not look upon myself at liberty to direct so large a part of the force of the Union to be left to the southward, after the Foreign Enemy has abandoned those States, without the concurrence of Congress, more especially as that Honorable Body have from time to time determined what troops should be assigned to the service of that Quarter. Upon the first intelligence from New York of the intended evacuation, and before the receipt of your letter, I had, through the secretary at War, submitted to Congress the propriety of withdrawing the

Library of Congress

Troops, from Virginia to Delaware inclusive, from south Carolina, and I now take occasion of repeating the matter, thro' the

same Channel. You will then have an opportunity of urging Governor Mathews's request. I have the honor &c.51

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Verplanks Point, September 4, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency that the whole Army, the Garrisons of West Point and its dependencies, and two Regiments to the Northward excepted, assembled at this place on the 31st ulto. I have appointed Majr. General Lord Stirling to the Command of the Continental and State Troops at the Northward, and Majr. Genl. Knox to that of West Point, at which place most part of the Corps of Artillery are left for the present. The principle part of the Troops from the Highlands were brought down by Water; this I did, not only to save land transportation, but to try in what time a large number of Men could embark, debark, and move a given distance by Water.

I have chosen this position on account of its convenience for Wood cutting, a very great quantity of which will be wanted for the Winter firing of the Garrison of West Point, and to avoid the expence of keeping a number of Horses in the Field, our supplies being principally brought to this Camp by Water.

I have received intelligence, which may be

51. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

depended upon, that five Transports, supposed to have on board about 1500 foreign Troops, sailed from New York on saturday last, under convoy of the Warwick of 50 Guns; it is said they are bound to Halifax. I have the honor etc.70

Library of Congress

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 4, 1782.

Dr Sir: Yesterday Colo Olney transmitted to me from Dobb's Ferry, a passport given from Gen Hazen, admitting Mr. Taylor, a British Commissary of Cloathg to pass from Lancaster into N York and with his Servants anti Horses, mentioning ill his passport that Liberty had been given by the Secty at War for this purpose.

My Genl Instructions at that post mentioning that no passports arc sufficient, but such as are signed by the President of Congress, Secty at War, or Govrs or Executives of the several States, admission could not be given without sendg to Head Quarters.

I take the Liberty to mention this Circumstance to you, and beg when Permission is given to any prisoners of War to go into N York, that their passports may be signed by yourself, and the going in of Horses may be particularly attended to by you, and

70. In the writing of David Cobb.

permitted but in very extraordinary Cases. I am &c.71

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Verplanks Point, September 4, 1782.

Dear Sir: Previous to the meeting of our Commissioners, who will be Majors General Heath and Knox, I am under the necessity of applying to you to provide the means of their support while they are upon the Commission. I shall propose Orange town as the place of meeting. I should suppose five hundred Dollars, and that in specie (as they will be in a part of the Country where Paper will not be negotiable) will be as little as can be calculated upon, as they can derive no assistance from public Stores. The time of meeting will be in ten days from hence at farthest; I shall therefore be much obliged to you for furnishing the

Library of Congress

above sum before that period, indeed it will be indispensable, as our Gentlemen cannot possibly proceed without it. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I forward a packet by Mr. Wells⁷² which I reced. from Mr. Lovell,⁷³ The sum of Money brought out by Mr. Wells is so short of your expectation, and that in Gold, that I have thought it most advisable to send it forward by him⁷⁴ It would not answer the payments you directed and I did not look upon myself at liberty to average them.⁷⁵

71. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

72. Richard Wells.

73. James Lovell.

74. On September 5 Washington wrote Wells a brief acknowledgment of the receipt of the packet. This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, September 4, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am under the necessity of inclosing you the Copy of a letter I have this day received from Mr. Walter Livingston, with that of one from him to Mr. Richardson Sands. From these you will perceive to how precarious a situation we are reduced in regard to the Article of Flour. The Quantity for which Mr. Livingston calls upon Mr. Richardson Sands is so very trifling, that it is scarcely worth attention, and I clearly foresee, that if some of the Gentlemen concerned in the Contract besides the Mr. Sands's, do not interfere, the Army will shortly be out of Bread. In my opinion, except you are convinced that some of the Contractors besides the Sands's, will undertake to procure the Flour, you had best direct the purchase yourself.

Library of Congress

The Contractors seem long since to have dropt the Idea of issuing Rum or any kind of Spirit, You will see by Mr. Livingston's letter that he had purchased 53 Tierces of French Rum, but that there were no other prospects. The Army are now going upon a very heavy fatigue; that of cutting six thousand Cords of Wood for the Winters firing of West point. The soldiers already complain of the stoppage of their Rum when only upon common duties. With how much more reason will they do it, when it will become really essential to carry them thro the hard service upon which they will be put.

It gives me pain to be so often under the

necessity of applying to you upon matters with which in reallity you ought never to be troubled; but as I can scarcely ever lay my Eyes upon any of the acting Contractors, I am obliged to make our distresses known in time, that you, having the staff in your hands, may apply the remedy and make the stoppages accordingly. I would beg your attention to the Article of Rum as well as Flour, Vinegar, an almost equally essential Article, is hardly ever issued, or if it be, it is of so vile a quality, that it is not much better than sour Water. In short, I must say, that Mr. Sands's whole conduct too plainly indicates an intention to make every thing to himself at the expence of the Army and the public. I am etc.⁷⁶

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, September 5, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency, that since my Letter of yesterday, I have received intelligence, that seven British Ships of the Line and three Frigates arrived off the Hook, on the 3d instant. It is said they are part of 14 Sail under the Command of Admiral Hood. It should seem by a York Paper of the 4th, which I have transmitted to the Marquis de Vaudruiel, that

76. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Library of Congress

Admiral Pigot with the remainder of the Fleet, that sailed from the West Indies, had parted with Admiral Hood, and was not expected immediately upon the Coast. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have received your Excellencys of the 1st. instant.⁸⁵

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, September 8, 1782.

Sir: The inclosed News-Papers,⁶ containg very important Intelligence, came to my Hands this morning. I do my self the Honor to transmit them by Express, for the Observation of Congress. I am &c.⁷

85. In the writing of David Cobb.

6. The newspapers are noted as a New York paper of September 7 and a "Boston Paper." By an extract from the New York paper, sent to De Vaudreuil, in a brief note, September 8, "it appears that Admiral Pigot arrived at Sandy Hook on Tuesday last with 22 sail of the Line." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

7. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 11, 1782.

Sir: I inclose to you Copy of a Letter from the Dy Judge Advocate.

If the Appointment of a Judge Advocate has not already been made, I wish it may be speedily attended to. Lt Edward's Duty, since the Resignation of Judge Lawrence, has

Library of Congress

been severe, and it may justly be deemed a Hardship for him to continue to discharge the Duty of the whole Departt, upon his present pay and Emoluments.

Your two letters of the 2d. and 3d. of Septemr with

their inclosures, have been recd. and will be attended to. Genl Knox informs me that he thinks he shall find a person here, who will be able to put the engravg upon the two pieces to be presented to Count de Rochambeau. If he should find himself disappointed, you will be informed as soon as I am made acquainted with the circumstance. I am etc.13

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Head Quarters, September 11, 1782.

Dear Sir: I wrote on the 2d instant to Mr. R. Morris and requested that the accounts relative to the subsistence of Prisoners might be collected and forwarded. General Knox has since desired me to write to you for those particularly which were in the possession of yourself and him upon the former commission, and for the Calculations made by you at Boontown of the probable balance due America with any other Vouchers which may in any degree elucidate the subject. If these should not have been already sent forward in consequence of my letter of the 2d. be good enough to let it be done without loss of time, as the Commissioners are to meet on the 18th Inst. I am &c.16

13. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, September 11, 1782.

Library of Congress

Dear Sir: When applications, of a similar nature to the inclosed,¹⁴ are made to me, I am under the necessity of referring them to you. I know your distress on the score of public Money and can therefore only request that you will assist Col. Varick in whole or in part of his present demand as soon as circumstances will admit. I have the honor etc.¹⁵

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 13, 1782.

Dear Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose a Copy of Lt. Col. Huntingtons³¹ remarks upon the claim of Rank preferred against him by Lt. Colo. Gray. By which it will appear that Lt. Colo. Livingston's³² pay was stopped from the 10th of October 1778 and returned to the Pay Mr. General. It remains for me to account for the reason of Lt. Colo. Livingstons resignation being registered by me as having been accepted on the 10th. of October 1778.

Lt. Colo. Livingston left his Regt. then in Rhode Island, sometime in Augst. 1778, and upon the 10th. of October

14. The inclosure was a copy of Richard Varick's letter of September 3 to Washington requesting pay for his writers and himself. There was then a balance of \$800 due from the first of March, and one of the writers had received no pay at all.

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

31. Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Huntington.

32. Lieut. Col. William Smith Livingston, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

following wrote to me, desiring liberty to resign. My answer to him was, that as soon as he produced Vouchers of having settled his public Accounts his resignation should be accepted. He remained with his family in Jersey, without taking any steps to make the necessary settlements, nor, from what I can recollect at this distance of time, did he seem

Library of Congress

inclined to do so. It was therefore determined at length to take his resignation and to date it from the 10th. of October 1778, the time at which he requested it, because he had never from that period returned to his duty, nor could any precise time but that be affixed for so doing. I cannot now ascertain the exact time at which this was signified to Lt. Colo. Livingston, but it appears from extracts of letters from him to then Major Huntington who commanded the Regiment (Colo. Webb being prisoner of War) that he was not anxious to have it known he had quitted the service. But as soon as Major Huntington was regularly informed that his resignation had been accepted as on the 10th. of October 1778, he directed him to be struck off the Rolls, and his pay to be stopped from that time and returned to the Pay M. Genl. which was done, as appears by Mr. Beers's³³ Certificate. When the promotions in the Regt. then one of the 16, were made; Major Huntington succeeded to Livingston's vacancy, fixed at the 10th. of October 1778, and the other Officers accordingly.

I would beg leave to remark, that there were at the time substantial reasons for affixing Livingstons resignation to the 10th. of October 1778, and if that period is now departed from, it will affect the Commissions of a number of Officers who date their Rank from thence.

33. Nathan Beers, paymaster of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

It has been thought that a latin inscription upon the Pieces to be presented to Count de Rochambeau will be more proper, as being an universal language in Europe, than one in English. I must therefore request the favor of you to get the inclosed elegantly translated. It may be done by applying to one of the professors of the College of Philada. I believe a Man belonging to the Artillery can do the engraving. The pieces are with the park at West point. You will be good enough to return the inscription translated as soon as possible.³⁴

In my letter of the 4th. instant, I requested, for the reasons therein given, that all Passports, for Officers going from the Prisoners of War into New York, might be signed

Library of Congress

by yourself. The necessity for this is every day more apparent. I have detained a Mr. Garden³⁵ of the 23d Regt. who was proceeding upon the inclose passport given by Colo. Gibson and countersigned by Genl. Hazen, without even specifying that your consent had been obtained. If you think it proper that he should go into New York be pleased to signify it. If you do not, he shall return to Lancaster.

I inclose you a Certificate of M. Barlow,³⁶ Chaplain to the 3d Mass. Brigade. He wishes to be favored with your Warrant. With Regard etc.³⁷

34. No copy of this inscription is now found in the *Washington Papers*.

35. Alexander Garden, quartermaster of the Twenty-third Foot, British Army.

36. Joel Barlow. He served to June, 1783.

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, September 16, 1782.

Sir: I do myself the honor to inform your Excellency, that Wednesday next, the 18th. of this month, had been fixed upon for the meeting of Commissioners to settle a General Cartel and for other purposes: But I have been obliged to request Six Guy Carleton, that it may be postponed a Week longer, as I have not yet been favoured by your Excellency, with an answer to my letter of the 28th. of August, which is so essential, that untill I obtain it, I can neither make out powers or instructions to the Commissioners on the part of the United States.

Your Excellency can readily conceive, how disagreeable it will be, to be under the necessity of putting off the time of meeting beyond the period which I have now appointed. I therefore most earnestly request, that I may be furnished with the answer of Congress,

Library of Congress

so far previous to the 26th. of this Month, as will afford me time to make out the necessary powers and instructions. I have the honor etc.⁴⁷

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 16, 1782.

Dear Sir: Notwithstanding your letter of the 28th. of August,

⁴⁷. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in which you mentioned that Congress had taken up the proceedings of the former Commissioner, and a most pressing letter of my own to the President of the 28th. of last Month, requesting to know whether Congress would confirm Lord Cornwallis's exchange for Mr. Laurens, and whether they would consent to Sir Guy Carleton and Admiral Digby's proposition of exchanging seamen for Soldiers, I have not received a Syllable in answer. This has put me under the disagreeable necessity of requesting that the meeting which was to have been held at Tappan on Wednesday next, may be postponed to Wednesday the 26th. I have written by this opportunity to the President on the subject. But as you know the delicacy which must be used in urging a matter to that Body, I must request you to hint my embarrassed situation to such members as you may have influence with, and request them to push the matters before them forward. It will appear to Sir Guy Carleton and to the World trifling and ridiculous to postpone the meeting again, but this I shall be obliged to do, or send down our Commissioners in no wise prepared, if I do not hear from Congress.⁴⁸

Since my letters to you of the 1st. and 2d. instant I have received dispatches from General Greene of the 12th. of Augt. in which he informs me that conformable to my orders of the 18th. of March last, he shall, in case the Enemy evacuate Charlestown, put in motion toward the Northward, the Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Delaware Lines, the 1st. and 4th. Regs. of Cavalry and Lee's Legion under the command of Genl. Wayne, Remaining

Library of Congress

himself with the Virginian, North and South Carolinians and Georgians and 3d. Regiment of Dragoons. The Virginian Recruits will be ordered to remain in the State.

48. Before this letter was received Congress had, on September 16, agreed upon a commission authorizing Washington to negotiate an exchange of prisoners, and forwarded the same to the Commander in Chief. (See the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Sept. 16, 1782.) This commission, the signed and sealed parchment original of which is in the *Washington Papers*, was inclosed in the letter from the Secretary at War to Washington, Sept 17, 1782, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

The Force to be left to the southward will upon General Greenes lowest calculation, amount to 1500 Infantry, 150 Cavalry and 100 Artillery, all Continental, of these 800 were expected shortly from No. Carolina, but had not come in. And supposing the States of south Carolina and Georgia should be fortunate in filling their Battalions to several hundred more; for at the time of his writing south Carolina had only 60 or 80 Men engaged and Georgia about 150.

General Greene wishes to know whether this arrangement would be agreeable and as the matter has been, thro' you, submitted to Congress, I shall be glad to know whether any thing and what has been determined upon, and whether instructions have been forwarded to him. I am etc.49

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, September 16, 1782.

Dear Sir: Partly for want of answers to my letters to you of the 2d. and 4th. instants, requesting Money for the use of our Commissioners and the accounts for the maintenance of Prisoners, and partly for want of answers to some matters proposed by me to Congress, I have been under the necessity of deferring the meeting, which was appointed on the 18th., to the 26th. of this month.

Library of Congress

It will be extremely disagreeable to me to be

49. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

obliged again to defer the proposed meeting, I therefore most earnestly request, that so much of the business as depends upon you, may be forwarded warded to me between this and the 26th.; as much before as possible.

I take the Liberty to inclose to you a Copy of the Contractors Instructions to their Issuers in West point, and to quere, whether they are authorized by you, to take all their Receipts for their Issues, as delivered under the Contract for the moving Army? I have the honor etc.50

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 19, 1782.

Dear Sir: I inclose to you Copies of a Report of the Engineer Maj. Ville franche and a Representation of Maj Genl Knox, respectg the Magazine which was proposed to be erected on Constitution Island.

Immediately upon the Plan being determined on, Fatigue Parties from the Army were ordered to be employed on the Work of Digging and preparing for the foundation as often as they were applied for by the Engineer, which was very constantly attended to 'till the Work was compleated to its present State. By the Enclosed papers you will see there has been a total failure on the Part of the Q Masters, both in point of Masons and Materials, by which means, and the advanced season,

50. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

the probability of effectg any thing to any purpose this year, is totally lost.

Library of Congress

Under these Circumstances, and agreeable to Genl Knox's Representation, I have directed the work to cease for this Season, and to apply our Attention to preparing for the Accommodation of the Troops which will be assigned to that Garrison, as soon as the Army retires to its Winter Quarters.

Inclosed you will also find Copy of the Nomination and Appointment of Field Commissaries of Military Stores, agreeable to the late Regulation. I am &c.⁷⁶

76. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, September 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 12th.⁸³ and am exceedingly happy to find that General Cornell⁸⁴ has accepted the Office of Inspector of the Contracts &c. I wish to see him as soon as possible, as his presence becomes every day more and more necessary.

Mr. Mullins⁸⁵ delivered me 480 dollars he having taking 20 to defray his expences. This he says was by desire of Mr. Swanwick. I have yet received no Instructions from Congress, altho' they are most essentially necessary to the Commissioners. I have the honor etc.⁸⁶

83. "General Cornell has agreed to accept the Office of Inspector of the Contracts &c. for your Army and will soon proceed on the Business of his Department. I hope you may find Relief from this Appointment, and that it may prove perfectly agreeable to you."— *Morris to Washington*, Sept. 12, 1782. Morris's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

84. Brig. Gen. Ezekiel Cornell.

Library of Congress

85. James Mullins, clerk in the office of the Superintendent of Finance.

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 23, 1782.

D Sir: When Genl Potter and Colo Magaw were with me from the State of Pennsylvania solliciting my Approbation and Assistance in the Expedition proposed to be carried on by that State against the Savages, I frankly and freely gave them my Opinion respecting their Projections, which was entirely opposed to the Idea suggested; and gave them my Reasons.

Since those Gentlemen left me, the Information mentioned in the inclosed Letter to the President (which is left open for your Observation) came to my knowledge, and confirming me in my first Opinion, has suggested the Idea of writing as I have done.

You will therefore be pleased (if the Matter has not already gone too far) to present my Letter to the President of the State, and if my Opinion meets your Approbation, back it with such additional Arguments, as your own Mind shall suggest in the Course of Conversation on the Subject, to dissuade them from the project. I am etc.⁹⁶

96. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 24, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 17th. and 18th. Instants, with their inclosures. I have forwarded a passport to Mr. Garden.

Library of Congress

I inclose you, under flying Seals My letters to General Greene and General Muhlenburg by which you will perceive that I have in a great measure left the execution of the Resolve of the 9th. to the discretion of the former. The latter I have ordered to remain in Virginia with the Recruits of that State. This I believe had been previously done by General Greene upon finding an evacuation of Charles Town probable.

I am authorised to call Armands Legion to the main Army if I think proper. But as they would be of no use in this Quarter, and as I imagine they may be more easily subsisted in Virginia this Winter than here on account of the scarcity of Forage from the droughth, I would wish, if you agree with me in opinion, that you would give Colo. Armand orders to remain in Virginia and take measures for having him supplied. I have the honor etc.⁹

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, September 26, 1782.

Dr Sir: The second Request of the Inhabitants of South Carolina, to Sir Guy Carleton, for Means of Conveyance to their State, contained in your Letter of the 28th. of August, was transmitted by me to the British Commander in Chief in my Letter dated the 3d. of Septemr.

As I have not yet heard a Single Word from Sir Guy in Answer to this Application, and fearing that the Impatience of the Applicants may attribute this Delay to some Neglect on my part in the transmission of their Request, I think it

proper to convey this Information to you, that you may be enabled to do me Justice in reply to any Queries that may be made respecting the Matter. I have the Honor &c.²²

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, September 27, 1782.

Sir: On the 25th instant a Doctr Shields and Mrs. Beck from Lancaster, arrived at Dobb's Ferry, with Genl Hazens passport to go into N York; agreeable to Genl Orders, they were stopped and reported at Head Quarters. The Genl has ordered them to be detained untill information can be had from you respectg them.

As these people are very impatient to go in, you will be so good as to give the Genl Notice as soon as possible whether it is with your knowledge or with your Approbation, they are come on.

His Excellency being absent when this Opportunity presented, is the Reason of my writing to you in my own Name. With great Respect etc.²⁵

22. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

25. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "J T[rumbu]ll."

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, September 30, 1782.

Sir: That Congress may be fully informed of all that passes between the British Commander in Chief and myself, I have the Honor now to transmit to your Excellency, Copies of all the Correspondence I have had with Sir Guy Carleton since the 18th of August last, to the present Time, the preceeding having been communicated up to that Day. I have the Honor &c.²⁹

29. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, September 30, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have the Honor to transmit to you a Copy of the proceedings of our Commissioners at their late Meeting at Tappan, with Copies of the powers presented by the British Commissioners, and the several papers which passed between them 'till their Separation on the 28th. by which you will see their Business has been brought to a speedy and undecisive Issue.

Inclosed are Copies of Letters which passed between the two Commissrys of prisoners on the Subject of partial Exchanges. You will be pleased to lay the whole before Congress and obtain from that Hono Body as soon as may be their Determination for my future Government on this Subject, particularly respectg the proposition of the British Commy of prisoners contained in the last mentioned papers.

The Commiss's on the part of Sir Guy Carleton, having tho't proper to reject the Remonstrance and protest of our Commiss's on the Treatment experienced by the United States in the Support and Maintenance of their prisoners of War in our powers, I shall take an early Occasion by Letter to convey to the British Comm. in Chief the Sentiments of Congress on that Head, a Copy of which will be sent to you. I am &c.

P.S. The Marquis de la Fayette having informed me that in

Consequence of the Exchange of Lord Cornwallis, he had made a Conditional Exchange of his Lordships Family, grounded on the approbation of Doctr Franklin and the practice of the British in the Case of yourself; I wish that if his lordships Exchange should be confirmed by Congress, that those of his Family may also be approved. I think it not only a Respect due to the Character of the Marquis, but that it may be best also in a political View.³⁰

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Library of Congress

Head Quarters, October 3, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have this Day received your favor of

30. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

the 27th. ulto. Before this reaches you, you will have received my Letter, covering one to Major General Greene, which was left open for your observation. In my Letter to Genl Greene, reference being made to his own Disposition of the Troops, without mentioning the particular Corps he intended to put in motion to the Northward, I will only observe to you, that the Troops he meant to put in motion, were those of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, which accords fully to your Idea; this disposition was approved by me.

I approve fully your Suggestion respectg the Troops of Pennsylvania to guard the Prisoners of War, and Hazens to be relieved, and wish you to give the Orders accordingly, and that Hazens Regiment be ordered to join my Army as soon as possible.

It has been mentioned to me that great Irregularity prevails in giving passports for Officers going into N York, with their Servants &c.; several Instances have happened in which, Officers under Genl Hazen's passports, have been admitted to go in with unlimited Number of Servants, by which Means some have carried in four, some three Soldiers, Servants; this Circumstance wants remedy. I wish therefore that all passports under Genl Hazens Authority may be stopped immediately and that in future, the Number of Servants to pass, may be particularly specified, and that proper Accounts may be kept of all persons who are suffered to pass.

I am under Necessity to cover one more Letter to you addressed to Genl St Clair, 50 and beg it may be sent to him by a special Messenger. I have no knowledge yet of his receiving

Library of Congress

50. The letter which was inclosed, and dated October 3, briefly requested General St. Clair to "proceed to and assume the Command assigned to you in my Army." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

either of two Letters which I have lately sent to him. I am &c.51

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 3, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with three of your letters bearing date the 19th. and one the 25th. of September. Inclosed you have Colo. Varicks rect. for 800 dollars.

General Cornell is at present at Fishkill at a meeting with the contractors. You may be assured he shall have all my countenance and assistance in the execution of his business. I hope he will be able to make it unnecessary for me to address a circular Letter to the States.

The Commissioners did but meet and break up. The dissimilarity of their powers was a bar to business. I have, agreeable to the instructions of Congress, informed Sir Guy Carleton that it will be impossible for us to go on with the subsistence of prisoners without an immediate compensation, or a proper security for the payment of what we advance.

The Commissioners have returned me Eight and one quarter dbb loons, five Moydores, four half Johannes, twenty one Eng. Guineas and five French Guineas, which I shall apply

51. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

to the use of my Family and account for. The remainder of what was delivered to me by Mr. Mullins was expended by the Commissioners and is to be charged to that account. I have the honor etc.52

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, October 7, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your two favors of 30th Sept. One from you by post, inclosing Copies of papers from Genl Greene, and several Letters by Mr Carter⁵⁶ who arrived this Mornng.

I agree with you perfectly, that the Virginia recruits, all but a sufficient Guard, for the protection of the Military Stores, should be marched to Winchester, where they may easily be supplied, and where their Services may be rendered more usefull, than at their present rendezvous. Order for this Movement will be given.

It is not for me to determine how far partial Exchanges of prisoners of War, or whether any, shall be admitted, since a general Cartel is not likely to be effected. This point I expect Congress will direct in, and could wish to have it soon decided. I will only make one Observation, which policy seems to me to dictate; that is, that a partial Exchange will probably operate in favor of our Enemies, who are constantly pressing to obtain, their principal and most

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 3 Trumbull wrote to Maj. Robert Oliver, that Washington “consents that Doctr Shields. Mr Garden, and Mrs. Beck go into N York with their Servants; but at same time request you to take a particular Acco. of each persons Servants, whether Soldiers or in mental Capacity; and distinguish each, that an Acco. may be kept by our Comry of prisoners; this Note you will please to transmit to Head Quarters.” Trumbull's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

56. —Carter, of the firm of Wadsworth & Carter, contractors for supplying the Army.

Library of Congress

influential Officers, which Circumstances, if gained, not only casts a weight into the Scale against us, but removes one very great Motive which should operate upon the British, to bring them to a Compliance with our Terms.

I am very glad to hear you mention an Intention of coming on to Camp, several important Reasons are on my Mind, but of such nature (particularly one of them) that I do not care to risque them to you in Writing, which strongly urge the Necessity of your presence with me in the Army. I wish therefore that you will determine to come on immediately; the sooner the better.

Before the Receipt of your Letter respecting Doctor Shields and Mrs. Beck, their Impatience and the Doctor's producing a Certificate of his Exchange, had induced me to permit their going in; they have been gone some Days.

I don't know what Reason we have to wish the British Officers to remain in the Country, so long as we have their paroles and proper Accounts are kept of them, I rather think them better, for us, within the Enemy's Lines, than in our own Country.

The case of Capt. Asgill is now before Congress. I can only say, that I would wish an early decision respecting him; as well as upon the proceedings of the British Court Martial upon the Trial of Cape Lippincut; the delay of Congress in the last Instance, places me not only in a very delicate, but a very awkward Situation with the expecting World, Was I to give my private Opinion respecting Asgill, I should pronounce in favor of his being released from

his Duress and that he should be permitted to go to his Friends in Europe. I am &c.57

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 7, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: Applications are makg to me from the States individually, respectg the Exchanges of marine prisoners, which are in their respective possessions.

As I consider myself to have no Agency in this Matter, and must expect to be constantly teized in this Business, unless it is put into a more Systematical Train than at present. I must beg that you will be so good, as to relieve me in this instance, by sendg on some person from you, or authorizing some one here, who may under your Instructions have the general Superintendance and direction of these proposed Exchanges I am &c.59

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, October 14, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your favors

57. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

59. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

of the 8th. 9th. and 10th. Instants. I am obliged by the sketches respecting Canada.85 They may be of use. In my letter of the 7th. which had not reached you, I gave you my opinion upon the propriety of permitting the officers taken at York to go into New York.

It is very much my wish to have the Company from the Jersey line stationed at Wyoming withdrawn from thence; but as they were posted there by particular direction of Congress, I would not withdraw them without their approbation. You will therefore be pleased to know whether the measure would be agreeable to them. The Officers and Men wish to be relieved.

I shall appoint a Board of Officers to settle the Rank of Lt. Colo. Huntington and Gray in obedience to the Resolve of Congress. I have the honor etc.86

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 14, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with yours of the 5th. covering Copy of the Resolve of the 1st.⁸⁹ and of your circular letters to the Executives of the States⁹⁰ and your Receivers.⁹¹ I am in hopes they will have the desired effect and I shall take every proper opportunity of making the use of them which you request. I am &c.⁹²

85. Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

86. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

89. The resolve of Congress of Oct. 1, 1782, provides “that no moneys paid by any of the states to the officers and soldiers of the army of the United States, as pay for the year 1782, be considered as advanced in behalf of the United States, and that the same be not credited to the State by which the advance shall have been made.” It was also resolved that same day that the States be required to make speedy payment of their quotas to the United States Treasury, so that Congress might be able to pay the Army.

90. Copies of Morris's circular letters are in the *Washington Papers*, dated Oct. 5, 1782. He sent them to Washington in order “that you may have an Opportunity at every convenient Season to shew the military Servants of the Country that their Sovereign is attentive to their just Claims. I have added Copies of my letters that you apprise any such Officers of Influence and Discretion as may be about to pass from your Army to the LegisLatures, of the whole of what has passed on this Subject so that the Views and Efforts of all the public Servants being directed to the same Object may produce the desired Success.”

91. Continental receivers of State taxes.

Library of Congress

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 18, 1782.

Sir: I take the Liberty to inclose to your Care a Letter for the Chevalier de La Luzerne on the Subject of Expencc, which at his Request, I have incurred for the purpose of forwarding Intelligence of the Movements of the Enemy at N York, to the Marquis de Vaudrieul.

If our Circumstances would admit, I should be very glad that this Expencc should be defrayed by the United States; it is infinitely Short of the Debt which Gratitude imposes on us. I submit therefore to your Judgment, whether to deliver the inclosed, or to send forward the Money from your own Funds, agreable to the Monthly Estimate sent to the Minister.

The Chain of Expresses was instituted about the middle of August, and will probably be continued till the sailing of the french fleet from Boston. I am &c.11

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, October 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: Upon your return to Philada, I beg

11. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

leave to request your particular attention to the following matter, as I look upon myself bound to procure the Gentleman interested a full compensation for his services while in my Family.

Library of Congress

Mr. McHenry, formerly one of my Secretaries, writes me, that upon application to the Auditor of the State of Maryland, of which he is a citizen, to settle his arrearages of Pay and depreciation, he refused to do it, upon a supposition that the Resolve of Congress recommending to the States to make settlements of that kind only extended to Officers properly belonging to their respective Lines. This has involved Mr. McHenry in the following difficulty. Upon a presumption that the State would settle with and give him Certificates as to their Officers, he purchased a quantity of Lands appropriated by the State to making good arrearages of Pay and depreciation and which were to be paid for in Certificates. He now finds himself like to be excluded from this Benefit, for want of the Certificates. If he cannot procure them he must give up his purchase. As there seems a doubt whether Mr. McHenry, as one of my Secretaries, is included in the recommendatory Resolves already passed, I could wish, should it not be deemed improper, that you would apply to Congress to pass a short Resolve in His favor, recommending to the State to make him the same allowances as to Officers of their Line. I have the honor &c.28

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 22 Jonathan Trumbull, jr., wrote to Richard Varick requesting that Washington's letter to either John Sullivan or "a Committee of Congress upon the subject of the most unexceptionable mode of promoting General Officer...as it is wanted immediately do not detain the Express to take a Copy." Trumbull's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

The paper wanted was "Remarks on report of a Committee of Congress on Washington's Letter of Dec. 20, 1780," dated Apr. 3, 1781. q. v., which was inclosed in Washington's letter to Sullivan, Apr. 4, 1781. The draft of this letter was in the writing of Washington, but the draft of the "Remarks", which was the record in Varick's possession, is entirely in Tilghman's writing. The "Remarks" sent to Sullivan, however, were partially in the writing of Washington.

Library of Congress

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, October 25, 1782.

Sir: I have the Honor to transmit to your Excellency the Copies of two Letters which were written to me by the Count de Vergennes, sent out in the Packet from England, and have just come to my Hands by a flag of Truce from N York; they contain a very pathetic and affectionate Interposition in Favor of the Life of Capt Asgill.³⁷

I lose no Time to forwardg them by a special Messenger, to Congress, without Observations, being persuaded that Congress will not hesitate to give an early and decisive Determition respecting the future Treatment of that unfortunate Young Officer; as well as the matter at large, which has involved his present Situation.

The inclosed news paper contains all the Intelligence from Europe that I have been able to obtain since the Arrival of the Packet at N York. With great Respect, etc.³⁸

37. The inclosures were a copy of Lady Asgill's letter to Vergenne's July 18. 1781, and a translation of Vergennes's letter to Washington, July 29, 1781. in the writing of Hodijah Baylies. Another copy of the first and the original of the last is in the *Washington Papers*.

38. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr. The letter was read in Congress on October 29 and referred to John Rutledge, Samuel Osgood, Joseph Montgomery, Elias Boudinot, and James Duane.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Newburgh, October 30, 1782.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform Congress that, the Objects of the Campaign being at an End, and it being of Importance to the Health, ease and comfort of the Troops, as well as

Library of Congress

œconomical on many Accounts, that they should be early put into Quarters for the Winter, the Army has removed from Verplanks Point, and are taking their Winter Cantonments.

The Connecticut Troops, with 2d and 3d Regiments of Artillery, the Invalids and Sappers and Miners, are destined to West point; the Lines of Massachusetts, N York and New Jersey, are hurting in the Neighborhood of this place, and the Rhode Island Regiment is going to Albany, to relieve the New Hampshire line, which will be bro't down to this Cantonment.

By Intelligence this Day received I am informed, that part of the British fleet, consisting of 14 Ships of the Line, 1 of 40 Guns, 7 frigates and 14 Transports, sailed on the 26th from New York; supposed for the West Indies, no mention is made of their takg on Board any Troops. The same Information mentions, that, two Vessels were dispatched for Charlestown immediately on the Arrival of the last Packet. I have the honor etc.58

58. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, October 31, 1782.

Dear Sir: As the Contracts for the ensuing Year will shortly be made, I take the liberty of suggesting several matters which appear to me necessary either to be inserted in the Body of the Contracts themselves, or to be provided for by special stipulations with the Contractors.

Under the former arrangement, If the contractors made an offer of provisions which should be deemed intirely bad or not of so good a quality as they ought to be, there was a right of rejection, and of purchase in the neighbourhood of the Army. The following inconvenience will ever attend this mode; Tho' the provision should be found of inferior Quality yet rather than let the Troops go without, it will be received and Vouchers passed for it, as good,

Library of Congress

for the Inspector will find it impossible to purchase at a moments warning, the supplies of one or two days. And the Contractor, if he is a designing Man, (and such we have had to deal with) will find it to his advantage to keep on hand Articles of inferior price and Quality, finding he can get them off at full price. This I conceive may be remedied in the following Manner; The Inspector, upon complaint, to be the Judge of Quality.; If he finds the provision not unwholesome, he may order it to be issued, but at under price. The deficiency either to be made up by giving a due Bill for it, or an addition in some other Article. This would make it the interest of the contractor to keep a supply of good and wholesome Articles.

In the Contract for Garrisons a certain quantity of salt provision is specified; but in that for the moving Army, it is optional in the Contractor to furnish it or not. There are many occasions upon which salt provisions are most essentially necessary. An opportunity of striking a post might present itself if a Body of Men could march suddenly with three or four days provision. Salt Meat will only answer the purpose in warm weather; and in the course of the War, many advantages have been lost merely for want of this Article. It would therefore wish that the Contractors might be obligated to keep a Magazine of at least 200 Barrels of Salt Meat in the Vicinity of the Moving Army; as much more as they please.

Hard Bread is another Article often wanted for the purposes before enumerated. An agreement for a certain quantity of that would be found advantageous. As the Contractors will have Ovens in the Vicinity of the Army, The necessary Quantity might from time to time be demanded by the Commander in Chief or Commanding Genl. not more at a time than 150 or 200 Barrels.

Were we always certain of having Men of honor and of liberal principles in the Contracts there would not be so much need of the foregoing and many other Guards; But we have experienced so many inconveniencies from a Man of contrary conduct⁶² that too much care cannot be taken in future. I have the honor etc.

Library of Congress

62. Comfort Sands.

P.S. In ascertaining the prices of the component parts of a Ration care should be taken that a less value is not put upon the smaller species than they can be really purchased for, otherwise the Contractor will find it his interest to give the troops due Bills for these Articles, instead of the Articles themselves, which would be a grievance, and a heavy one. I wish a particular attention might be paid to the Article of Vinegar.⁶³

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, November 6, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with your letters of the

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

28th. and 30th. ulto. with the several inclosures referred to in them.

I can not without the positive direction of Congress for the reasons below withdraw the Garrison from the post at Wyoming, notwithstanding the keeping it up, is of material injury to the discipline of the troops stationed there. Upon a bare apprehension of such a matter, I received a warm remonstrance from the Executive of Pennsylvania, setting forth, that if the Garrison should be withdrawn while the dispute between them and Connecticut was in agitation, The settlers from Connecticut would seize the post, and hold the Country altho' the determination of the Referrees should be against them. You see from this, the impropriety of my taking upon myself the decision of holding or abandoning the Post.

I am truly anxious, both for public and private reasons, to have a final settlement of Asgills affair. The interference of the Court of France, must, I think, bring it to a speedy issue.

As the Resolve of the 30th. of October, founded upon the representation of the Minister of France respecting the supply of provisions which goes to New York from New Jersey,

Library of Congress

directs me to take "speedy and effectual measures to suppress the said pernicious, clandestine commerce," I think myself bound to make the following remark: That the allotment of the whole Continental Army to that duty would not prevent the practice. It will never be checked unless the States contiguous to New York will pass laws making such commerce punishable with death upon conviction. It is what all other Nations at War do, and I have repeatedly recommended such a measure

to Congress and they I believe to the States, but without effect. I shall however continue, as I have ever done, to discountenance it by every mean in my power, especially between the Sound and the North River, where the parties which attend to the motions of the enemy, prevent intercourse; but to guard the extensive Frontier of New Jersey is out of my power.

Small Guards are not only subject to be cut off, but the Centinels are liable to be bribed by individuals concerned in the traffic, as I have too much reason to believe has sometimes been the case.

I inclose you an extract from the General Orders of the 30th. ulto. containing the explanation which you authorized me to give of the 4th. Resolve of the Act of the 7th. of Augt. This was absolutely necessary to quiet not only the Officers remaining in service, but those who retire. A new Resolve will be necessary to confirm the explanation as it now stands, and the sooner it is done the better; I am in hopes the reform of the Massachusetts and Connecticut Lines will be effected without difficulty.

If it should be determined to change the facings of the whole Army to Red, will it not be best, to signify the same as soon as possible, That the Officers may make their arrangements accordingly. I would be glad to know what are our prospects of Uniform Cloathing for the next Campaign and if the materials are on hand, whether any steps are taking for making them up. The Coats of some Corps will be intirely worn out in the course

Library of Congress

of the Winter, and none will be fit for service at the time which the Army may be expected to take the field.

A Mr. McDonald a Volunteer of the 76th. Regt., has come on to Dobbs's ferry from Lancaster, with General Hazens Pass only. He is detained until it is known whether you are consulted in the matter and whether you approve of his going into New York. I have the honor etc.70

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, November 11, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your favor of the 31st. ulto. You cannot be too pressing in your endeavours to procure Blankets, which will be as much wanted as you can imagine; nor is any time to be lost in forwarding the other Articles ordered by you.

Colo. Dayton is so exceedingly uneasy, on account of the promotion which he has long conceived himself entitled to, that he has come to a resolution to resign, unless he sees a certainty of obtaining it. For this purpose, he has procured liberty to go to Philada. I could not give him a particular recommendation because it might have been interfering with the plans which may have been adopted in consequence of the report which you may have made since your return from the Army, and because I would not wish to interest myself in behalf of an individual, when a number of others, under similar circumstances, are waiting the determination

70. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of Congress. Thus much I cannot help saying, that as not only Colo. Dayton, but most of the other Gentlemen who have like pretensions, are Officers of merit, and entitled to public notice from their long standing, it will give me great pleasure to see such a system

Library of Congress

adopted, as will make provision for them all, in a manner agreeable to their wishes. I have the honor etc.⁸¹

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, November 19, 1782.

Sir: Permit me sincerely to congratulate your Excellency upon your election to the Chair of Congress.¹⁰

I do myself the honor to transmit you the Copy of an information which has been sent to me by the Honble. Lieut. Govr. Bowen of Rhode Island. I am fully of opinion that the information is well founded, but considering the peculiar situation of the people of Vermont, I do not know how far my interference, without the immediate order of Congress, would be deemed proper. If any measures are to be taken to secure the Characters who are mentioned by Osgood,¹¹ your Excellency will see the necessity of enjoining secrecy untill they shall have been carried into execution.¹²

We have a report that a Vessel has

⁸¹. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

¹⁰. Elias Boudinot was elected president of Congress on Nov. 4, 1782.

¹¹. Christopher Osgood, of Brattleborough, Vt.

¹². A copy of Osgood's affidavit taken at Providence, R. I., Nov. 13, 1782, is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. It sets forth, at length, that he carried letters to and from William Smith, formerly royal chief justice of New York, to and from Luke Knowlton, judge and town clerk of Newfane, Vt., and Col. Samuel Wells, of Brattleborough, when Smith was in New York City. Many other names are mentioned circumstantially in the affidavit, which is indorsed by Charles Thomson: "To be kept secret.

Library of Congress

Referred to Mr Osgood Mr Carroll Mr Rutledge. Decr. 13, 1782 Injunction of Secrecy taken off.”

arrived at New York from Charles Town, with an account of the evacuation of that place, and that the British Troops are gone to the West Indies and the Foreign to Hallifax, but it is not so direct as to merit full credit. I have the honor etc.

P.S. By information, the remainder of the British Fleet are about leaving New York. Within a few days a Fleet of 25 sail of empty transports arrived at New York from Quebec. They brought a few of our people who had been prisoners in Canada. What is remarkable, The Ships were all fitted up with Births for the reception of Troops before they left Quebec, and I have just recd. information thro' two Channels that an embarkation began at New York three days ago. I cannot however vouch for the truth of it. 13

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, November 19, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your several favors of the 7th. 8th. 9th. and 11th. instants. The Return of the Invalid Regt. is called for and shall be transmitted as soon as it comes to hand.

I am of opinion that no inconvenience can now arise from the promotion of the Lieutenant Colonels Commandant to the Rank of full Colonels, but it had best be delayed untill after 13. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on November 25 and referred to Samuel Osgood, Daniel Carroll, and John Rutledge.

the 1st of January. The new arrangements will then have been compleated and we shall know with certainty what Officers remain in service.

Library of Congress

To be candid with you, I think there would be a degree of impropriety in pressing Sir Guy Carleton further upon a matter to which he has already given an implied refusal, by not even noticing the request. It would be less embarrassing, had not the tenor of my correspondence with him, since he came into command, been of a disagreeable nature, and I am now bound by the Resolve of the 8th. to make a new demand respecting the Affair of Capt. Huddy.¹⁴ To be asking favors with one hand and using threats with the other, seems to me rather incompatible. I shall therefore suspend the application, at least, until I hear from you again. I have the honor etc.¹⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, Newburgh, November 21, 1782.

Sir: The Letter from Major General Howe which accompanies this, will state to you the particulars respecting the seizure of a quantity of Rum for public use, at the time he commanded at West Point, in the year 1780, which has not been paid for. Altho that Letter contains all the knowledge I have of the transaction; yet I am sensible, our circumstances at that period frequently required

14. The resolve instructed Washington "to call in the most pointed terms in the British commander in New York, to fulfill his engagement contained in his letter of the 13th day of August last to make further inquisition into the murder of Captain Huddy and to pursue it with all the effect which a due regard to justice will admit."

15. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that private property should be taken by Military coercion, to prevent even the dissolution of the Army. General Howe having mentioned that you wished to have the facts stated in writing, and he having now made the representation accordingly; I have only to add that as it is certainly equitable, it is also my earnest desire that justice may be done to the

Library of Congress

Individuals whose property has been made use of by the Public; and that the Accounts in such cases ought as soon as possible to be liquidated and settled. I have the honor etc.³²

To BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Head Quarters, Newburgh, November 20, 1782.

Sir: The Credentials with which Mr. Wheelock¹⁹ is furnished, are so ample and so fully set forth the benevolent purposes of the Institution over which he presides, that I am confident nothing more is necessary for me, than barely to introduce him to you and to recommend him to your patronage and Friendship. Under them he will be sure to meet with a favorable reception among the Wise and Good. I have the honor etc.²⁰

32. In the writing of David Humphreys. It is filed with Howe's letter to the Secretary at War, Nov. 17, 1782, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 41, 9, fol. 205.

19. John Wheelock, president of Dartmouth College.

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, November 22, 1782.

Dear Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose you the Returns of the Invalid Regt. accompanied by the Copy of a letter from Colo. Nicola on the subject of reforming the Corps. That part of it which respects the inexpediency of reducing it wholly at this season of the year is worthy of attention.

There is a detachment in Philada. who are not included in the Returns now sent, you will be pleased to call upon the Officer to furnish you with similar ones of those Men. I have the honor etc.⁴⁰

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, November 27, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your favor of the 20th. covering a Resolve making provision for the Geographers of the Army and another explanatory of the Resolve of the 7th. of Augt. A Question has been made whether The Liberty for senior Officers intitled to remain in service, to retire upon half pay, is confined to those Lines which are now to be reformed or whether the allowance is

40. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On November 22 Washington forwarded this letter to La Luzerne, in a brief note, asking him to send it with his first dispatches from Philadelphia on the Chesapeake, "as I shall send a duplicate by the Frigate which the Marquis de Vaudreuil proposes sending from Boston the beginning of next Month." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

general. Be pleased to answer this as soon as possible, as I expect applications.

I have yet heard nothing from New Hampshire, New Jersey is taking measures to fill her Battalions to 500 Rank and File.

Hazens Regt. is so respectable at present that I should not think a reform expedient at this time. He probably may have more Officers than the establishment requires; if so, the supernumeraries may be put upon the footing of those in other Corps.

I pray your attention to the Shirts for the Army. They are extremely wanted, and I wish an answer to my letter of the 6th. Inst. respecting the general supply of Cloathing for the next Year.

I have granted a permit for the Ship Amazon to proceed from New York to Wilmington with Cloathing &c. for the Prisoners of War in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. I inclose

Library of Congress

you a Copy of it. I have informed Sir Guy Carleton of the consequences of putting other Goods than those really intended for the prisoners, on board the Flag, and have desired him to direct Capt. Armstrong⁴⁶ to make you a Return upon his arrival at Wilmington of the number of Packages under the Care and their Contents. You will then be pleased to furnish him with the necessary passports to the interior Country. I have the honor etc.

P.S. We have such a great number of Arms become useless for the want of small repairs, that I am very anxious some measures should

46. Capt. Thomas Armstrong, of the One Hundred and Second Foot. He was assistant deputy quartermaster general, British Army in America.

be fallen upon this winter to make our stock good. I submit to you, whether a Company of German Artificers. a Contract for repairing Arms, or some other immediate and effectual expedients, are not essential to the success of our future prospects.

The Inspector has represented the necessity of having Company Books sent on before the close of the year, as it will be impossible to have the accounts kept regularly without them; it is for that reason I wish it might be done.⁴⁷

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, December 4, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am to acknowledge the rect. of your Excellencys favor of the 27th Novembr. and to thank you for the very polite manner in which you are pleased to express yourself, with respect to the correspondence between us, be assured, Sir, that nothing will give me more pleasure than to communicate any thing to you that may occur worthy your Notice.

The apprehending of the persons mentiond in the resolve of Congress, being a matter that requires some caution, I shall, before I make any communication of the matter to

Library of Congress

the Executive, endeavour to put matters in such a train as to ensure success. With the greatest regard etc.

Just as I am closing this your favor of the 30 November is come to hand and I thank your Excellency for the intelligence it contains. A Brig which sailed from Cadiz on the 28 of October and arrived at Portsmouth the 25th. of November brings an account that the English Fleet had penetrated the Road of Gibraltar by a Gale from the S. which had drove off the combined Fleet. A Spanish Ship the St. Michael had been taken and another is gone on shore. The floating Batteries had been set on Fire. The Count D'Artois had gone to Cadiz with the French Troops. The Brig passed thro' the Combined Fleets which were going into Cadiz.⁸⁰

47. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P.S. is in that of David Humphreys.

80. In the writing of Benjamin Walker and Tench Tilghman.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, December 4, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have been honored with your favors of the 22d. and 27th ulto. I cannot see upon what principles Colo. Swift should be promoted and not Colo. Dayton. There being already a Brigadier to the Connecticut Line and none to the Jersey. Colo. Shepard has resigned under the Resolve of the 19th. of November.

There is, I believe, no occasion of publishing your report respecting the reform of the Invalid Corps. It is a matter in which the Army have not interested themselves, and by a letter which I reed. yesterday from Colo. Nicola he seems more reconciled to the plan.

Many Officers have been applying to me to know whether the Facings of the whole Army are to be Red, as they want to make their arrangements accordingly if it is to be so. Be

Library of Congress

pleased to inform me, if you should not have done it, before this reaches you. I have the honor etc.⁸¹

81. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON

(Private)

Head Quarters, Newburgh, December 10, 1782.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your Letter of the 4 December accompanying one from Mr. Morris.¹⁵ I have acquainted that Gentleman by this conveyance that his resignation is accepted.¹⁶

Tho' I regret exceedingly the occasion which brings you from Philadelphia,¹⁷ I shall be happy in seeing Mrs. Livingston and yourself at this place on your way to the Manor. Mrs. Washington joins me in praying you to make our respects to Mrs. Livingston. With very great regard etc.¹⁸

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, Newburgh, December 11, 1782.

Dear Sir: I have had the honor to receive your two Letters of the 2d and 4th inst. In what manner the new mode proposed respecting the Officers subsistence will be considered by them, I am not yet competent to determine; 'tho I am sensible that almost every innovation is in danger of being viewed in a

15. Ensign Lewis R. Morris, of the Second New York Regiment.

16. Washington wrote Morris (December 10): "I am always sorry to see those Officers quit the Army whose abilities may do credit to themselves and to the Service, but the masons

Library of Congress

you give are such, that I cannot refuse your request." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

17. Resignation as Secretary for Foreign Affairs.

18. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

disadvantageous point of light in the present state and temper of the Army, yet for my own part, I see no inconveniencies that can result from the Plan in contemplation.

The Commissioners being now assembled at Trenton to determine the dispute between the States of Pennsylvania and Connect respecting the Wyoming affair, I hope the necessity of keeping a Garrison of Continental Troops at that place will soon be removed, otherwise the Detachment from the Jersey Line now there must be relieved from some other Troops, as their situation has become extremely disagreeable and distressing; I shall be much obliged to you therefore, for the earliest advice you can give of any circumstances that may happen, which will be a sufficient ground to me for the government of my Conduct in this matter. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I request you will be pleased to forward the Letter which accompanies this to Brig Genl Irwin,²³ by the first safe conveyance. The bearer will deliver at the War Office the Muster Rolls for the Month of Oct last.²⁴

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE²⁶

Head Quarters, December 11, 1782.

Sir: I have been honored with your two favors of the 30th. ulto. and that of the 3d. inst. Upon a supposition

23. Irvine.

Library of Congress

24. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

26. Robert Morris. He was also the Continental Agent of Marine.

that Mr. Skinner may have delivered up the papers respecting the Marine prisoners to Lt. Colo. Smith, I have written to him and desired to be informed whether it be so or not. If he is not possessed of them, I will write to Mr. Skinner and direct the delivery to Mr. Turner.²⁷

Upon a full consideration of Mr. Turners plan for supplying the Marine prisoners with Wood and for procuring their exchange; I am of opinion as to the first, that many inconveniences and impositions would result from permitting the enemy to cut the Wood within our Lines or upon Long Island. If within our Lines, it would, notwithstanding every endeavour to prevent it, enlarge that intercourse between our people and them which is already too extensive: and if the Wood should be procured and transported by them, from either within or without our Lines, it would afford them an opportunity of charging whatever price they may think proper, so that what might appear œconomy at first view, might turn out very much the contrary; And that this would be the case, I am induced to believe from Mr. Sproats great anxiety to have the matter under his own direction. Indeed he confessed to General Knox that it would be an handsome perquisite of Office. If Mr. Turner can ascertain the quantity and can procure the Wood, I will from time to time make a demand of the necessary Passports from the Admiral or General, which I presume will not be refused, as they are constantly granted them, upon request, to carry necessaries for their Troops to all the places of confinement. The season is so far advanced that no time should be lost in taking some steps in the matter.

27. George Turner, Commissary of Marine Prisoners. Morris called him "Major Turner."

As to the proposed mode of exchange, by composition for Soldiers, I am, as I ever have been, utterly averse to it, and for Reasons with which you have been made acquainted in our several conferences last Winter upon the subject. I can see no objection to

Library of Congress

endeavouring to ransom our seamen when we have none to give in exchange. But would the enemy consent to this without asking a like indulgence on the part of their Soldiers? We know, in the present situation of their affairs, that there is scarce any price which they would not give for their veteran Troops now prisoners, and we ought to reflect that no price ought to tempt us to part with them for the purpose of rejoining their Colours. If the one can be effected without the other, we shall be gainers by it, but not otherwise.

Colo. Wadsworth has informed me that Mr. Parker and Dr. Duer²⁸ have taken the new Contract and speaks very favorably of them, and of their ability to execute it. I have yet seen neither of the Gentlemen nor any person concerned with them at which I am somewhat surprised, as the Magazines with the Army or at West Point are only sufficient for this Month, and if they (of Flour especially) are not replenished before the River is obstructed with Ice and the Roads broken up, it will be extremely difficult to keep up the supply.

I have received a letter of the 27th. ulto. from Capt Weyman commanding at Wyoming, in which he complains that he had been very badly supplied for three months past, thro' the negligence of a Colo. Cooke, who had engaged to furnish the Garrison. That Cook's
28. Daniel Parker and William Duer.

engagement had expired the 1st. of Novemr. and that the troops were living upon the Country. I imagine from Weyman's letter that the post had been supplied by Contract. If so, I must request you to give order in the matter. I have the honor etc.²⁹

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, December 16, 1782.

Library of Congress

Sir: I am honored with your Excellency's Letter of the 11th instant. I thank you for the information communicated therein, and shall take measures for forwarding the Letter which was enclosed, by an early and safe conveyance.⁴⁹

In conformity to the pleasure of Congress, expressed in their of the 8th. of Novr. I wrote to Sir Guy Carleton on the 20th. A Copy of that Letter, together with Copies of his answer, and the Report of the Depy Judge Advocate, of the British Army,⁵⁰ I have now the honor of transmitting to your some time previous to the receipt of Sir Guy's Letter, directions had been given to the Commissy. of Prisoners to send Captain Schaack, on parole, into the Enemy's Lines. I have the honor etc.⁵¹

29. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

49. The inclosure was the letter of December 11 from the President of Congress to Thomas Chittenden, with the resolve of Congress of December 5, concerning matters in the New Hampshire grants.

50. The originals of Sir Guy Carleton's letter of December 11 and of Deputy Judge Advocate Stephen P. Adye's letter to Carleton of November 30, are in the *Washington Papers*. Adye reported, on further investigation of the "death" of Captain Huddy, that he had not "been able to gather any further information relative to this transaction that could give me hopes of prosecuting any other person with effect." Carleton, in his letter (December 11), after advising that the Board of Associated Loyalists had been dissolved by his order, wrote: "I do not wish, Sir, to use the language of Recrimination in any other view than for prevention, but many proofs are before you of acts which have perplexed the course and principles of Justice, and I could wish, Sir, from the best motives, that they may be mutually forgotten, and that no directions be further given your Excellency or recommendations made to the civil powers in the different provinces, by which asperities may be renewed in bosoms, which ought, in my judgment at least, to cherish milder thoughts."

Library of Congress

51. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To THE SECRETARY AT WAR

Head Quarters, December 16, 1782.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit to you Copy of a Letter⁴⁵ from Guy Carleton together with Copy of Lt Reinking's⁴⁶ Memorial⁴⁷ respecting the ill treatment of the German Prisoners.

Such part of General Carletons Letter as respects our Naval Prisoners I have communicated to Mr Morris and I will be obliged to you to give me such information respecting the Prisoners as will enable me [by a transcript thereof] to give Sir Guy Carleton a [full and compleat] Answer.⁴⁸

To THE AGENT OF MARINE⁵²

Head Quarters, Newburgh, December 16, 1782.

Sir: Since I had the honor of writing to you on the 11th inst. I have received a Letter of the same date from Sir Guy Carleton; of which the following is an Extract.

On this occasion I cannot help suggesting, that your Naval here are in want, as I am informed, of many necessaries to protect them against the inclemency of the

45. Of Dec. 11, 1782, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

46. Carl Reinking, of the Brunswick regiment, German allied troops.

47. This memorial, dated Dec. 10, 1782, is in the *Washington Papers*. It instances three charges: 1. That German prisoners of war were forced to work for inhabitants at Reading, Pa., as slaves at a wage of £30 for 3 years. 2. That the German prisoners were forced into

Library of Congress

service with American troops. 3. That some of the prisoners were closely confined in goals and barracks at Reading and Lancaster and not supplied with sufficient provisions.

48. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

52. Robert Morris.

Winter. If it is not held proper by Congress that any exchange should take place, it seems however necessary that their confinement may be made as comfortable as the nature of the case will admit of. So much I cannot but observe, tho' this matter does not properly belong to me.

Supposing the direction and management of the business to come within your province; I have taken the first opportunity of communicating this representation; and have the honor etc.⁵³

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, December 20, 1782.

Sir: In consequence of a Resolve of Congress I some time since directed an inscription, with some devices to be engraven on the Cannon to be presented to Count Rochambeau and inclosed is a Certificate of Genl Knox relative to the execution of the work and its price.

In answer to Mr. Billings⁷¹ application to me for his pay I informed him I would write you on the subject and did not doubt you would order Payment to be made. I have the honor etc.⁷²

53. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Library of Congress

71. Andrew Billings(?), of Poughkeepsie, N.Y.

72. The draft is in the writing of Benjamin Walker.

***To THE SECRETARY AT WAR**

Newburgh, December 24, 1782.

Sir: As it was your opinion when you honored the Army with your presence in October last and [was] clearly mine, that the two Regimts. of New Jersey and New Hampshire and the Regt. of Rhode Island, had better remain [entire Corps]⁸¹ [un]till the States to which they respectively belonged should (on application [being made to them]) determine whether they would recruit [these Corps]⁸² to the number required by Congress or not, and as the States of New Jersey and New Hampshire [have] resolved to Recruit their said Regs. to 500 Rank and file each, [I am now more fully convinced that]⁸³ we ought [at least] to wait the Issue of [these measures before a reduction shall take place.]⁸⁴ Policy, true Interest and every other consideration point so strongly to the [expediency of this]⁸⁵ that I hope there can be [no hesitation in complying with it.]⁸⁶ To you Sir, who know the disadvantages of broken Corps in all Military arrangements and dispositions [especially]⁸⁷ how expensive they are; how impracticable it is to establish good œconomy in them; keep up a proper police; and prevent them from mouldering away; no Arguments can be necessary and I perswade myself that on your representation of the matter, Congress will suffer them to remain and take the Chance of Recruiting. [After all events in the present temper of the Army, there appears to have been good policy in postponing the

81. Washington had written "as they were," but Humphreys crossed this off and substituted the words in brackets.

82. Washington had written "them."

Library of Congress

83. Washington had written "it is clearly my opinion that" which Humphreys crossed off and substituted the words in brackets.

84. Washington had written "it."

85. Washington had written "measure."

86. Washington had written "no doubt of the measure."

87. Washington had written "of an Army."

reduction of these Regts. until the derangement of the larger Lines was effected.]

In the [Lines]⁸⁸ of Massachusetts and Connecticut, where the reduction could be made without involving the evil of broken Corps the arrangement has taken place; [the 10 Regiments] of the former having [been] reduced to 8, the [5 of the latter]⁸⁹ to three. I have the honor etc.⁹⁰

To THE SUPERINTENDENT OF FINANCE

Head Quarters, Newburgh, December 25, 1782.

Sir: I have received the two Letters you did me the honor to write on the 17th inst.

By the inclosed Return of Horses to which Forage was issued a few days since, you will be convinced the number is much smaller than ever was kept with an Army of equal strength before. Sensible of the difficulty of procuring large supplies in the vicinity of the Cantonment, I had directed all but those Horses I judged essential to the service, to be removed from the Army; that Order was punctually executed, and I flattered myself the Remainder might be subsisted without difficulty. But, Sir, you will be informed by the Qr. Mastr Genl (to whose representation I beg leave to refer you) that the contrary has happened, that the

Library of Congress

88. Washington had written "State,"

89. Washington had written the last phrase, "the former having her to Regts reduced to 8; the latter 5 reduced to three."

90. All the words within brackets are in the writing of Humphreys.

Officers are greatly perplexed, and the service extremely embarrassed on account of the unparalleled deficiency of this Article.

Requesting your earliest attention to an object which I consider of so great importance, I remain with perfect esteem &c.1

1. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

***To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE**

Phila. January 8, 1779.

Gentl: As the resolve of Congress appointing you a Committee to confer with me, extends the object of a conference to the general operations of the next Campaign, I have taken the liberty to throw together a few imperfect minutes of those heads which will require your attention. These minutes only comprehend general ideas upon which the several points may be taken up; but in the course of the conference, as far as may rest with me to do it, I shall be ready to give a detail of any particulars which may be deemed necessary. I have the honor etc.75

***MINUTES OF SUNDRY MATTERS TO BECOME THE SUBJECT OF CONFERENCE WITH A COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS**

1st. The first and great object is to recruit the Army.

Library of Congress

By Inlisting all the Men now in it during the War, who are engaged for any term short of it; for this purpose no bounty shd. be spared.

By drafting, upon some such plan as was recommended (by me) to the Committee at Valley forge last February.

2d. The next object is to Fix some Ideas respecting the Northern

75. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

This Committee of Conference was appointed by Congress on Dec. 24, 1778, and consisted of James Duane, Jesse Root, Meriwether Smith, Gouverneur Morris, and Henry Laurens. The above letter was addressed to Duane as chairman.

preparations, concerning which the Commander in chief now finds himself in a delemma, and respecting the operations of the next Campaign in general, in order that measures may be taken systematically.

The following questions on which the foregoing will depend, ought to be considered and decided.

1st. If the enemy retain their present force at New York and Rhode Island can we assemble a sufficient force, and means, to expel them?

2d. If we cannot, can we make a successful attempt against Niagara and keep a sufficient force at the same time on the Sea board, to keep the enemy within their present Posts?76

3d. Are our Finances equal to eventual preparations for both these objects?

If the first is determined in the affirmative, and the enemy keep possession, we ought to direct almost our whole force and exertions to that point; and for the security of our Frontiers endeavour to make some Expedition against Detroit and the Indian Settlements,

Library of Congress

by way of diversion. Our preparations ought then to be adapted to this plan; and if we cannot conveniently unite our preparations for this object with an Expedition against Niagara, we ought to renounce the latter.

If the first question is answered negatively, and the second affirmatively, and it is judged expedient to make such an attempt, our preparations ought to have reference principally thereto, and we must content ourselves with a merely defensive conduct elsewhere and should study oeconomy as much as possible. It is in vain to attempt things which are more the objects of desire than attainment.

76. The draft, in the writing of Hamilton, ha“within bounds.”

Every undertaking must be, at least ought to be, regulated by the state of our Finances, the prospect of our Supplies, and the probability of success; without this disappointment, disgrace, and increase of debt will follow on our part; exultation and renewed hope, on that of the enemy. To determine therefore what we can undertake, the State of the Army, the prospect of recruiting it, paying, clothing and feeding it. The providing the necessary apparatus for offensive operations, all these matters ought to be well and maturely considered, on them every thing must depend and however reluctantly we yield, they will compel us to conform to them; or by attempting impossibilities we shall ruin our Affairs.

From the investigation of these points another question may possibly result. viz:

Will not the situation of our affairs on account of the depreciated condition of our Money,⁷⁷ deficiency of Broad, scarcity of Forage, the exhausted state of our resources in the Middle department, and the General distress of the Inhabitants render it advisable for the main body of the Army to lye quiet in some favourable position for confining (as much as possible) the enemy to their present Posts (adopting at the same time the best means in our power to scourge the Indians and prevent their depredations) in order to save

Library of Congress

expences, avoid New Emissions, recruit our finances, and give a proper tone to our Money for more vigorous measures hereafter?

If the third question is answered affirmatively which it is much to be feared cannot be done, then eventual preparations ought to be made for both. We shall then be best able to act according

77. The draft read "currency."

to future circumstances; for though it will be impossible to unite both objects in the execution; yet in the event of the enemys leaving these States we should be ready to strike an important blow, for the effectual security of our Frontiers and for opening a door for a further progress into Canada.

3d. In determining a plan of operations for next Campaign much will depend on the prospect of European affairs, what we have to expect from our friends, what they will expect from us, and what the enemy will probably be able to do. These points should be well weighed and every information concentrated to throw light upon them. But upon the whole, it will be the safest and most prudent way, to suppose the worst and prepare for it.

4th. It is scarcely necessary to observe that the providing ample supplies of Arms, Clothes, and Ordnance Stores is essential; and that an uncertain dependence on them may be not only hurtful but ruinous. Their importance demands that very expedient should be without delay adopted towards obtaining these Articles in due Season for the purposes of next Campaign.

Heavy Cannon for the Posts in the Highlands, for Battering, and for Vessels if offensive measures are to be pursued, must be immediately provided and in considerable quantity,⁷⁸ with a sufficient Apparatus will also be wanted.

Library of Congress

5th. The completing the arrangement of the Army without further delay, is a matter of great importance, whatever may be our plan; the want of this is a source of infinite dissatisfaction to the Officers in general

78. The draft reads "Large mortars."

and continual perplexity to the Commandr in chief.

The want of Brigadiers is a material inconvenience, and has been the cause of much relaxation of discipline and discontent, and loss in several instances.

6th. The Ordnance department seems to require some important alteration. Generl. Knox's representation, transmitted to Congress in July or August last,⁷⁹ and his Letter and Memorial of the Ulto.⁸⁰ copy of wch. is annexed, shows that he finds himself under embarrassments of a very disagreeable nature from the present form of it.

7th. The Clothing department appears to be altogether unsettled and confused, and requires immediate attention for the purposes both of regular Issues to the Army, and of saving to the Public. There are too many persons concerned in that business, and acting independently of each other, to have it well conducted. The Army is now exceedingly deficient in the articles of Blankets and Hats; and soon will be of Shoes, as the call for them is incessant. They might, I should conceive be contracted for, by means of the Hides wch. we have in abundance.

8th. The Hospital is, in some respects, in my judgment upon an improper establishment, and might be altered for the better, I mean that part of it which appoints Sub-directors, Surgeons &ca. for different districts, which necessarily must be attended with one or the other of these two evils; either that a competent number must be appointed in each district to serve the purposes of the whole Army (in case the theatre of War should happen to be there) which must be a great unnecessary burthen to the Public. Or, these Gentlemen must be occasionally removed

Library of Congress

79. Knox's letter to Washington was dated June 15, 1778, and was forwarded by Washington to Congress in his letter of Aug. 3, 1778. These letters are in the *Washington Papers* and the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

80. Knox's two letters to Washington, dated Dec. 30, 1778, are in the *Washington Papers*.

On January 14 Washington wrote to Knox: "I duly received your favor of the 30th Ultmo. inclosing one of the same date representing the State of the Ordnance Depart merit. The latter I submitted to the consideration of the Committee appointed by Congress to confer with me on the affairs of the Army. The Committee agrees that the Department is at present on a very improper footing and concludes that its defect will be most effectually remedied in a conference with you; I am to desire therefore that you will repair immediately to Philadelphia furnished with such papers respecting the Department as may serve to throw farther light on the subject. You will bring with you all the late Returns of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

from one district to another which is productive of an interference of authority, jealousies and disputes very injurious to the Service.

It appears to me, that there is no occasion for allotting those departments which are under one general Director into districts. 'Tis true, that wherever there are Troops, there must be Surgeons and Hospital stores, but these can be sent by the Director General as Exigencies require, and proportioned to the demand; Whereas by being made stationary they become inadequate to the duty in one case, and Sinecures in the other. From the beginning of the War there has been a constant disagreement between the Hospital and Regimental Surgeons, in which, more than probably both have been wrong; but I cannot help thinking if a little more latitude were granted to the Regimental Surgeons under the Inspection of the Director General, or rather Surgeon Genl. of the flying Hospital that great good would result from it. As far as I can judge much expence has been incurred, many lives have been lost, and many desertions have been occasioned by removing Men from

Library of Congress

Camp which the means of taking care of them in their Regiments might have prevented. It often happens that the seeds of dangerous disorders are sown by removing the Sick at improper times and in unfavourable weather, which might be avoided by keeping them in Camp, if they could have the necessary assistance there, but which under the present arrangement are unavoidable.

9th. The immediate Establishment of the Inspectorship on some definitive plan, that the Benefits of it may be fully derived towards the next Campaign is a matter of the utmost importance.

10th. It is also very interesting that the Engineering department should be arranged upon some fixed and explicit footing. 11th. The Situation of the Officers of the Army (under the present depreciated state of the Paper Curry. and consequent high prices of every necessary) is so singularly hard that the bare mention of their case is sufficient to bring it home to the attention and feelings of every man of reflection, and will leave him no doubt of the necessity of applying a remedy the most speedy and effectual.⁸¹

To CHAIRMAN JAMES DUANE

Philadelphia, January 11, 1779.

Sir: I have perused the letter which you did me the honor to write, containing several subjects of consideration referred by Congress to the Committee of conference, and on which you desire my opinion.⁹⁰

As I am not yet furnished with sufficient data relative to the first head; it will be necessary to defer touching it, until I can by means of the board of war inform myself more fully of the object of the expedition, the orders or instructions given to General McIntosh, and some other fundamental points.⁹¹

Library of Congress

I pass therefore to that which regards the Commissary of Prisoners. This Letter to Congress evidently proves the

81. In addition to this letter, a draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, is also in the *Washington Papers*. It is indorsed by James Duane: "General Washington's Remarks & Queries for the Committee." It varies from the letter in the order of its paragraphs and in the minor verbal variations already noted.

In reply to these Minutes, James Duane, chairman of the committee, wrote to Washington (January 9):

"In order to give Despatch to the several matters mentioned in your Excellency's Report to the Committee it is proposed to offer Resolutions to Congress on the Heads you enumerate. We wish that the Remedy may be effectual, and think it happy that we can be favoured with your Assistance: We therefore request that you will be pleased to point out what ought to be done with respect to the Arrangement of the Army, the Department of Artillery and Ordnance, the Clothing Departmt, the Inspectorship and the Branch of Engineers. Indeed, we think it woud be adviseable to vest the Commander in Chief with power to make these and every other Arrangement for the good Government of the Army by forming a compleat System to be adopted by Congress as their Act. We submit this last Suggestion to your Excellency's Consideration being unwilling to throw any Burdthens upon you which may be disagree. able." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The *Journals of the Continental Congress* for January, February, and March, 1779, record the measures passed as a result of this conference with Washington.

90. Of Jan. 10, 1779, which is in the *Washington Papers*.

91. An expedition against the Indians from Fort Pitt, proposed by Brigadier General McIntosh.

Library of Congress

necessity of prescribing a proper line of conduct to him, which in my opinion will be sufficiently pointed out in the following instructions, vizt. To reside at the Head Quarters of the Army. To make no Exchanges but such as are directed by the Congress, the board of War or the Commander in chief (the directions of the two former to pass through the hands of the latter) and whenever he has occasion to send a Flag into the Enemys Lines with Provision for prisoners, or on any other business, to make application to the Commander in chief, who will judge of the cause, and the propriety in point of time. The exclusive privilege which Mr. Beatty seems to require of regulating the intercourse by Flag, both with regard to the object and the time of sending them, astonishes me; it would give him powers which no Commissary of Prisoners has ever yet been vested with; they might be dangerous, and certainly are unnecessary, as the Commissary can have no business in the course of his Office with which the Commander in chief ought to be unacquainted.

In order to preserve harmony and correspondence in the System of the Army, there must be a controuling power to which the several Departments are to refer; if any department is suffered to act independently of the Officer commanding, collision of orders and confusion of affairs will be the inevitable consequence; this induces me to repeat that all orders from Congress or the board of War to any department or Officer should be communicated thro the Commander in chief, or in the case of a separate Command thro the Commandant.

It was absolutely necessary that the

open and free intercourse with New York which I found prevailing on my arrival at Elizabeth Town, the 1st. December, should be restrained, and I gave positive orders to General Maxwell to suffer no persons to pass unless they had previously obtained permission from the Governors of the respective States or myself, and I requested Governors Livingston and Reed to fix on the 1st. day of every month for this purpose, to which they readily acceded.

Library of Congress

12th. Since writing as above I have endeavoured to gain every information relative to the Western Expedition, but have not been able to arrive at such a knowledge of the State of Affairs in that quarter, and the present views of the Commanding Officers as are essential to founding an explicit opinion.

The object of the expedition was to give peace and security to our frontiers by expelling the Indians and destroying their principal point of Support. In prosecuting a Plan for this purpose, much expense has already been incurred, and the end is not yet obtained; neither is it in my power to determine from any thing that has been communicated to me, in what train the operations are. But it appears to me that previous to renouncing the expedition, the Commanding Officer should be consulted; and that a sudden Abandonment of the Undertaking would occasion not only the sinking of the whole expence without reeeping any benefit, but likewise on the other hand, give confidence to our enemies, and expose us to more frequent and destructive inroads.

By General McIntosh's Letters to the

Board of War &c, it appears evidently that he has been disappointed in his expectation of men, provision and Stores. His orders seem to have been precise, his anxiety great, and tho he may not have advanced agreeably to his own expectation and the views of Congress, yet as a certain progress has been made, as the causes which gave rise to the expedition still exist, and Security to our Frontiers is not to be obtained by a defensive Plan; my Sentiments with respect to his future conduct from the light in which I view the matter, are these:

That General McIntosh should (if he has not already done so) decide finally whether with his present force, provisions, stores, prospect of supplies and means of transportation, he can advance to Detroit, and whether the advantages or disadvantages of a Winter Expedition preponderate. If these should be determined in the affirmative, his plan should be prosecuted with vigour, if in the negative, the Militia should be discharged, every

Library of Congress

useless mouth dismissed, and the Winter spent in forming Magazines, building batteaux, or such canoes as can be transported into Lake Erie, by the way of Scioto or le bœuf, and will serve to coast it in, when there; a time and place should be appointed for rendezvous in the spring, of such further force, as shall be judged necessary for the operations of the Campaign; effectual measures to be taken in the mean time to secure such force. I do not conceive that more pointed directions than these, can be given at this time, unless General McIntosh's Situation and Views were better understood. My Ideas of contending with the Indians have been uniformly the same,

and I am clear in opinion, that the most œconomical (tho' this may also be attended with great expence) as well as the most effectual mode of opposing them, where they can make incursions upon us, is to carry the war into their own Country. For supported on the one hand by the british, and enriching themselves with the spoils of our people, they have every thing to gain and nothing to lose, while we act on the defensive, whereas the direct reverse would be the consequence of an offensive war on our part.

The Western Expedition upon the present Plan, stands unconnected with any other, consequently General Mcintosh looked only to one object, and doubtless pursued the Route which in his judgment led most easily to it; but considering that his operations and those to the Northward might have a correspondence, if his are delayed 'till the Spring, they might be varied so as to answer his object as well if not better, and they would at the same time favor the other expedition.

The Establishing Posts of Communication which the General has done for the Security of his convoys, and Army in case of accident, is a proceeding grounded on military practice and Experience; these works do not appear to have occasioned any additional expence. I have the honor, etc.⁹²

92. In the writing of John Laurens. It is indorsed by Duane: "General Washington's first Remarks for the Committee of Congress 11 Jany 1779 on Commissr. Prisoners. An

Library of Congress

Account of the Plan of operations at Fort Pitt. His opinion on the Media of carrying on the Indian War; that offensive Measures are necessary.”

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Philadelphia, January 13, 1779.

Gentlemen: The Minutes I had the honor of transmitting to the consideration of the Committee, were intended as a Basis of conference on the several points therein contained; in order after an interchange of Ideas and information, to be the better able to form a just judgment of the System of conduct and measures, which it will be proper for us to pursue. It is essential to consider the subject in several points of light, in which for want of information I feel myself greatly at a loss.⁷ The question does not turn upon military principles only. The state of European politics and our own prospects of Finance and supplies of every kind are essential to a right determination. My situation has not put it in my power to be as fully acquainted with these as I could wish, and so far as they are concerned my reasoning must be imperfect. Yet as the Committee express their desire to have my Ideas more explicitly on the objects proposed to them; I shall endeavour to comply with their expectations in the best manner I can under my present disadvantages, confining myself principally to a view of our own internal circumstances and prospects.

The first object to which I took the liberty to call their attention was the recruiting the Army, towards which two Modes were suggested. 1st. to enlist all the Men now in it during the War who are engaged for any term short of that and to spare no

6. Sparks prints this as of January 15.

7. The draft, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, which contains a great many alterations, has the following crossed out at this point: “This obliges me in some measure to fluctuate between different opinions without being able to come to a satisfactory decision.”

Library of Congress

Bounty for that purpose. 2d. To draft upon some plan similar to the one recommended to the Committee at Valley Forge last February. Whether it will be necessary to adopt one or both these expedients will depend on what shall be determined respecting the plan of operations for next Campaign. If the general principle of it be offensive we must unite the two; if defensive the first may answer. I said, in that case, no Bounty ought to be spared, but when I reflect upon the enormous State Bounties already given I can hardly advise an addition to the Continental one, nor am I clear whether it would have the effect intended. If all State Bounties in money could be abolished, from the inequality, interference and competition of which I am persuaded the recruiting Service has greatly suffered. I should recommend the Continental Bounty to be raised as high as an hundred and fifty dollars or perhaps higher, and that this should be extended to recruiting in the Country as well as in the Army. The expences on this plan would be less and the success I believe greater. Adequate provision should also be made for the officers employed in the recruiting Service.

In reasoning upon a plan of operation for the next Campaign,⁸ we ought, in my opinion, to suppose that the enemy will hold their present posts. Many strong Arguments may be adduced for and against it, and in the present State of our information from Europe, so far as it has come to my knowledge I do not think we have any sufficient Ground to conclude they will leave us. It is safest to suppose they will not, and to prepare for it. For if they do, though we may not be able immediately to make full advantage of their departure

8. In this draft the following is stricken out at this point: "To determine a plan of operations for next campaign, it will be useful to settle some ideas on the probable intentions of the enemy. When I first heard of the decided part the French court had taken in our favour, and still more on the appearance of their squadron in America, I was not without strong hopes, that sufficient employment would be given to Britain elsewhere to oblige her to withdraw her forces from America. But subsequent events and the delay which has hitherto ensued have made me much less sanguine in this expectation. I have been for some time past divided between two opinions; one that the Ministry were waiting to

Library of Congress

obtain the sanction of parliament towards relinquishing the war, which they would naturally do to shelter themselves from consequences, and which would be conformable to their practice through every stage of it; the other, that encouraged by the wretched state of our currency and a hope of internal dissensions, they would endeavour to preserve their power in America, by leaving sufficient garrisons to maintain their present posts and by means of such detachments as they could spare from them and the indians, carry on a predatory war both on the Coast and on the frontier, to distress us into terms more favourable than we are now willing to embrace. Besides the desire of still effecting this, they have additional motives of no small weight. Their present position is extremely convenient for distressing the trade of these states from which besides the injury done us they derive no inconsiderable supplies and for protecting their own, which were we once disengaged would suffer exceedingly from our privateers and cruisers. Their ships and troops employed here also afford no small security to their Islands, as they may be easily transported there on any emergency and in the mean time, they are in a healthy climate, not exposed to the wasting diseases which prevail in the West Indies. From a variety of little circumstances, I have been dayly more and more confirmed in this last opinion. I have pretty good authority for believing that the plan it supposes, will have all the credit of the British Commissioners in its favour, as they went from this country strongly impressed with sentiments of this kind, instigated among other causes, by the powerful motives of personal mortification and resentment. I am aware that however the English Court may wish to continue their pretensions in America; they must yield to political necessity, and that it is not only possible but probable the affairs of Europe may take a turn which will compel them to abandon America. The interposition of Spain and the union of her maritime force to that of France would probably have this effect. But till this event takes place, the necessity I have mentioned may not exist. The war between France and England must be almost wholly confined to maritime operations, until the former can obtain a clear superiority. If England be superior or even fully equal in this way, her dominions are safe and she can well enough spare a force for the purposes pointed out. No capital enterprise can in this case be undertaken by France on the land. Some little jealousies and

Library of Congress

diversions may be created; but hardly anything more can be expected; indeed there are very slender appearances of anything more being intended.

“It appears to me evident, that England is at present at least equal to our ally by sea. Her maritime resources are greater, and I am apprehensive a little time to exert them will make her a good deal superior. Shipping she has in plenty; men is her principal want. These, by adopting similar policy to that practiced on former occasions may perhaps be had, by stripping her merchantmen of seamen to man her navy and engaging foreigners to supply their place at high bounties and other encouragements. 'Tis hard to say, a nation so full of naval resources may push her exertions, by employing the numerous expedients her situation puts within her reach.

“It seems to be taken for granted, that if Spain should become a party in the war, England would then certainly be obliged to renounce her American projects. I hope this would be the case; but there are possible events, which may make even this a question. But if there were not; can we rely upon it, that Spain will immediately take a decided part in the dispute? May she not be restrained by those powers, who are not equally interested in our independence, and who may be anxious to preserve the political ballance, from being endangered by such an event? May she not have many reasons of policy with respect to her own situation and views which may make her unwilling to embark too deeply in the affair except on conditions with which it will not be advisable to comply?

“I have chosen to consider the matter in this light, to show my reasons for thinking it not improbable, the war may still continue in these States another campaign. But let us even suppose the contrary to be most probable, for which much may be said, especially in the present state of the enemy's finances. It is the safest way to act as if it was not. If they leave us, we are then out of danger; if they stay and we are not prepared we may be ruined. Though if we could be certain they were going away we might avoid much expence

Library of Congress

and trouble which will attend preparing for their stay; yet this will only be an inconvenience; if we neglect to prepare and they remain the consequence would be ruin.”

for want of having turned our preparations into a right Channel yet this will be only an inconvenience. On the other hand, if we were to take our measures on the presumption of an evacuation and this should not happen, we might be ruined by the Mistakes. One is a question of convenience, the other of safety.

On the supposition of a continuance of the War in America in its present form, there are three points of view in which the conduct proper to be observed by us may be considered; one the endeavouring to expel the enemy from their present posts in our front and directing our whole effort to that object, another the making an expedition against Niagara, to give effectual security to our Frontier and open a door into Canada and remaining upon the defensive in this quarter. The third, the remaining intirely on the defensive, except such smaller operations against the Indians as will be absolutely necessary to divert their depredations from us.

The first is the most desirable, because if it could succeed, it would be decisive and put us out of the reach of contingencies. The enquiry is, how far it may be practicable?

The enemy's force at New York and Rhode Island, independent of the aid they might on any pressing exigency draw from the Refugees and Militia of the places in their possession induced partly by inclination and partly by compulsion may be estimated at about twelve or thirteen thousand effective Men. Though their force is now divided, it can be so easily assembled that in operating against it in one part, we must expect to meet with the united opposition of

the whole. Our force ought therefore to be sufficient to carry our point against the whole. Double the number is the least it could be undertaken with, and this would be far from

Library of Congress

giving a certainty of success. The insular situation of the Enemy's posts assisted by strong Fortifications and by their shipping would be obstacles not easily to be overcome.

According to this estimate the smallest number with which the attempt could be undertaken would be 26000 effective Men. If I am not mistaken this is a larger number than we have ever had in the Field; and besides these we should be still necessitated to keep Bodies of Troops on the Frontier and at other posts. This is a force which it is much to be feared we should find it very difficult, if not impossible to raise. Our resources of Men, I believe, rather decrease. There is abundant employment in every Branch of business, Wages, in consequence, have become so high and the Value of our money so low, that little temptation is left to Men to engage in the Army. We have tried the effect of drafting and cannot expect more success than last year, so that upon the whole it is probable our force after every exertion, would be rather less than more than it was in the preceeding Campaign; and if it should even be equal it would be considerably short of what is required.

But if the Men were to be had a question arises whether they could be subsisted. The difficulty and expence would be excessive, and it is much to be doubted whether our money, tho' aided by every exertion of Government, would be able to bring out the Resources of the Country to answer so immense a demand. Indeed I am not altogether

clear that the Resources of the Country are in themselves equal to it. There is at this time an alarming scarcity of Bread and Forage, and tho' it may be in a great measure artificial, yet there are symptoms of its being in some degree real. The great impediment to all vigorous measures is the state of our Currency. What prospects there are of relieving it, what is to be expected from the measures taken to that effect, the Committee to whom the subject is familiar and best understood will judge. But I fear their operation will be too slow to answer the purposes of next Campaign. And if the vast expenditures necessary to the plan under consideration were to be made, I should have little hope of the success of any projects for appreciating the Currency that can be adopted.

Library of Congress

One powerful objection to the undertaking is, that if we fail in it after straining all the Faculties of the State to the highest pitch, a total relaxation and debility might ensue from which perhaps we should not be able to recover.

But though I should be extremely doubtful of our ability to force the enemy from both their present posts, and very apprehensive of the consequences of an ineffectual attempt, yet I should think it might not be impracticable to oblige them to abandon one, that is Rhode Island, and collect their whole force at the other. The manner of doing this would be by an attack upon New York so as to force the Garrison of Rhode Island to come to its succour, but in effect this would require the exertion of our whole strength. And perhaps the object may not be thought adequate to the exertion.

The next plan suggested is to make an

Expedition against Niagara and remain upon the defensive here. This would not require so many Men as the other, but it would be more expensive. Not less than a force equal to that of the Enemy could with propriety be left here, say 13000. In estimating the force requisite against Niagara we must provide for establishing posts of communication as we advance, to protect our Convoys and secure a Retreat in case of disaster. We must also lay our account in having to do with the whole force of the Garrisons of Detroit and Niagara, reinforced by all the hostile Indians and other Banditti which have hitherto infested our Frontiers, and we must even go further and look towards a reinforcement from Canada. On a suspicion of our intention against Niagara a part of the troops from Canada would naturally be sent to the aid of that important Fortress. The number then necessary for this expedition to give a moral certainty of success cannot be less than seven or eight thousand men. This will make 20 or 2100 requisite for the execution of the second plan. In addition to these an extraordinary number of Artificers and a number of Sailors, Batteaux Men &c. will be wanted over and above the ordinary attendants of an Army. This must be included in the general estimate of numbers and Expencc. The building and equipping Ships and Boats and providing other Apparatus peculiar to an expedition of this nature

Library of Congress

will be an immense addition to the Article of Expence. The difficulty and consequently expence of supplies of every kind will be greater than in the operations to which we have been accustomed, on account of the remoteness of the scene of action from the source of supplies, and from the nature of the Country thro' which

they are to be transported. Considering these things, which I have more fully delineated in my letter to Congress on the Canadian Expedition, it will appear pretty evident that the expence of the second plan under consideration will be greater than that of the first. Most of the objections that militate against the other apply to this. The object is certainly less and it will not perhaps be thought sound policy to exhaust our Strength and Resources in distant and indecisive Expeditions while there is still a possibility of our having a call for our utmost efforts for the interior defence and absolute safety of these States.

It is much to be regretted that our prospect of any capital offensive operations is so slender, that we seem in a manner to be driven to the necessity of adopting the third plan, that is, remaining intirely on the defensive, except such lesser operations against the Indians as are absolutely necessary to divert their ravages from us. The advantages of this plan are these. It will afford an opportunity of retrenching our Expences and adopting a general system of Oeconomy which may give success to the plans of Finance Congress have in contemplation and perhaps enable them to do something effectual for the relief of public Credit and for restoring the Value of our Currency. It will also give some repose to the Country in general and by leaving a greater number to cultivate the lands remove the apprehensions of a scarcity of Supplies.

If this plan is determined upon every measure of Government ought to correspond. The most uniform principle of œconomy should pervade every department.⁹

9. The draft reads: "We should not be frugal in one part and prodigal in another."

We should contract but we should consolidate our System. The Army tho' small should be of a firm and permanent texture. Every thing possible should be done to make the situation

Library of Congress

of the Officers and Soldiery comfortable, and every inducement offered to engage Men during the War. The most effectual plan that can be devised for inlisting those already in the Army and recruiting in the Country ought to be carried into immediate execution.

I shall not enter particularly into the measures that may be taken against the Indians; but content myself with the general Idea thrown out, unless it should be the pleasure of the Committee that I should be more explicit. The main Body of the Army must take a position so as to be most easily subsisted, and at the same time best situated to restrain the Enemy from ravaging the Country. If they should hereafter weaken themselves still more so as to give a favorable opening, we should endeavour to improve it.

This plan may perhaps have some serious disadvantages. Our inactivity will be an argument of our weakness and may injure our Credit and Consequence with foreign Powers. This may influence the negotiations of Europe to our disadvantage. I would not suppose it could alienate our Allies, or induce them to renounce our Interests. Their own if well understood are too closely interwoven; their National Faith and Honor are pledged. At home too, it may serve to dispirit the people and give confidence to the disaffected. It will give

leisure for factious and discontented Spirits to work and excite divisions. If the Enemy were once expelled no European misfortune on our side would probably tempt England to recommence the War in America; but if they possess a footing among us and have an Army and a Fleet upon our Coast an adverse turn of our Affairs with our Allies might enable them to renew their exertions here. How far these inconveniences ought to determine us to one great vigorous Effort at all hazards, Congress can alone be a competent Judge.

The degree of probability there is of an evacuation of these States for some time past made it a favourite object with me to make eventual preparations for operating against Niagara in particular and Canada in general in case that event should happen; I have

Library of Congress

given pretty extensive directions for this purpose. But the more closely I look into the State of our finances and resources, the more I am shaken in my judgment of the propriety of going into a very great certain expence for an uncertain advantage. If the Enemy go away, it will be extremely disagreeable to be unprepared for improving the opportunity, but when I consider the necessity of oeconomy in our present circumstances, I am almost ready to submit to that inconvenience. I shall however be glad to receive explicit instructions on this head.

I shall beg leave for the present to confine my observations to these points and defer giving my Sentiments on the other matters submitted till these are determined. I am in some dilemma with respect to the propriety of my continuance in the City.

Many Reasons operate to make my presence with the Army proper; and my stay here will become peculiarly ineligible, if an offensive plan should be preferred. I submit it to the Committee whether the other matters may not be as well transacted by letter from Camp as by remaining here. I have the honor etc.10

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Philadelphia, January 20, 1779.

Gentlemen: That the Officers of the Army are in a very disagreeable situation, that the most unhappy consequences are to be apprehended, if they are not speedily placed in a better, and that therefore some provision more adequate than has yet been made is absolutely necessary, are truths so obvious and so generally acknowledged, that it would almost seem superfluous to say any thing to enforce them. But it is a point, in which in my opinion, the public safety is so essentially concerned, that I cannot let slip any opportunity of urging its importance and pressing it upon the public attention. I have more than once intimated that even a dissolution of the Army is not an improbable event, if some effectual

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Library of Congress

measures were not taken to render the situation of the Officers more comfortable. If this event has not yet happened, we ought not to infer from thence that it will not happen. Many favorable circumstances have intervened to protract it, but the Causes that lead to it are daily increasing. Had it not been for the happy change which took place in our political Affairs last Winter, and the new prospects it opened, which for a time diverted the minds of the Officers from an attention to their distresses, and encouraged a hope of their having a speedy termination, it is much to be doubted from the discontents which then prevailed, whether we should now have had more than the shadow of an Army. The temporary consolation derived from this has subsided, their passions have returned into the former Channel, the difficulty of supplying their wants has greatly increased, the expectation of the War being near its end has vanished, or at least lost a great part of its force. The large Fortunes acquired by numbers out of the Army, affords a contrast that gives poignancy to every inconvenience from remaining in it. The Officers have begun again to realize their condition and I fear few of them can or will remain in the service on the present establishment. It is unnecessary to add that an Army cannot exist without Officers.

The patience of the Officers has been a long time nourished by the hope that some adequate provision was in contemplation. Though nothing satisfactory has hitherto been done, their hopes have been still kept alive: But this cannot be much longer the case, and when they come once to fix an opinion, that

they have nothing to expect, they will no longer combat the necessity that drives them from the service. It is worthy of observation, that the state of inactivity to which we may probably be compelled the next Campaign will give leisure for cherishing their discontents and dwelling upon all the hardships of their situation. When men are employed and have the incitements of military honor to engage their ambition and pride, they will cheerfully submit to inconveniencies, which in a state of tranquility would appear insupportable.

Library of Congress

Indeed not to multiply arguments upon a subject so evident, it is a fact not to be controverted that the Officers cannot support themselves with their present pay, that *necessity* will oblige them to leave the Service unless better provided for; that by remaining in it, those who have no fortunes will want the common necessaries of life, and those that have fortunes must ruin them.

The object that ought to be aimed at, is not a partial expedient, so far to satisfy the Officers as merely to keep them from leaving the service, they ought if possible to be interested in it, in a manner that will call forth the full exertion of their Zeal. It is not enough that we keep an army together, we should endeavour to have one, with all those Cements that are necessary to give it consistency and energy. The principal one is to make the Officers *take pleasure* in their situation. If they are only made to *endure* it, the Army will be an insipid spiritless mass, incapable of acting with vigor and ready to tumble to pieces at every reverse of Fortune.

But the great and difficult question is, what provision can be made to answer the purpose in view. I confess I am at a loss even to satisfy my own judgment. Men are in most cases governed first by what they feel and next by what they hope, present support and the relief of present necessity is therefore the first object to which we should attend. But after revolving the subject in every point of light, I can think of no practicable plan for this purpose that promises to be intirely effectual. An expedient long thought of, but never really carried into execution, will perhaps go furthest towards it and be the least exceptionable of any that can be adopted. I mean the providing them with Cloathing by public authority at prices proportioned to their pay, at the value of the Currency when it was settled. This expedient if undertaken, ought to be prosecuted in earnest. It should not prove a nominal but a real relief, and in order to this, not only every exertion should be made to provide supplies on Continental account, but each State should be seriously engaged to provide for its own Officers [till the end is accomplished]. If it should be found in some instances that Cloathing cannot be procured, a complete equivalent in money is

Library of Congress

the next resource. With this the Officers may endeavour to provide themselves, but this substitute would be subject to many inconveniences, that render it infinitely preferable they should be supplied with Cloathing. An Officer may often not be able to supply himself with the money, and in order to do it may be obliged to leave Camp and exhaust a considerable part of it in expences of travelling and subsistence.

It would be necessary to ascertain the quantity of Cloathing to be allowed in this way and the prices, and to have a pecuniary equivalent fixed in lieu of each Article when they cannot be furnished, according to the actual difference between the estimated prices and the real present cost of the Articles. This would place the provision upon a certain footing and be more satisfactory, than if it should be left to the discretion of the Cloathier to make what charges and allowances he pleased.

The measure, here recommended, alone would be far from sufficient. Something must be done in addition to enable the Officers to subsist themselves more comfortably in Camp. Their present Ration and the subsistence Money allowed are very inadequate. The manner of living of those who have no other dependence is not only unsuited to the Station of an Officer, but even indigent and miserable. It would serve in some measure to remedy this, if instead of the subsistence money now granted, the Commissary General was every month, or every two or three months to regulate the Value of the extra Rations they formerly received according to the real Cost, at the time, of the Articles which compose it, and the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer in a department empowered to order payment agreeable to that estimate.

But these expedients, though I should hope they would go a great way towards satisfying the Officers would not give such perfect satisfaction as were to be desired. The most, that could be expected from them, if so much, is that they would make

their present situation tolerable. They would not compensate in their minds for the sacrifices of private interest and ease which they think they are making to the public

Library of Congress

good, and for the disagreeable prospect of future indigence which their continuance in the service exhibits, after they are no longer wanted in the Field. To attach them heartily to the service, their expectations of futurity must be interested. After the Steps which have been already taken in the Affair of a half pay and pensionary Establishment, it is not without great reluctance I venture to revive it. But I am so thoroughly convinced of its utility, that notwithstanding some disadvantages, which may attend it, I am firmly persuaded it would in the main be advancive of the public good. I therefore take the liberty to bring it a moment under review.

I beg leave to repeat what I have said upon former occasions, that no step could, in my opinion be taken, which would be so pleasing to the Officers and which would bind them so forcibly to the Service. Our military System would certainly derive infinite Benefit from it, and it appears to me that it ought to be a primary object of Government to put that upon the best footing our circumstances will permit. On principles of Oeconomy I think there can be no solid objection to the plan. No mode can I believe be devised to give satisfaction which will be more convenient and less expensive. The difference indeed in point of expence between the present form of the half pay establishment and one for life would be inconsiderable. Seven Years will probably be the period of the lives of the greatest part of the

incumbents, and few of the survivors will much exceed it. But the difference in the provision in the estimation of the Officers own mind is very great. In one case he has a provision for life whether it be long or short, in the other for a limited period, which he can look beyond, and naturally flatters himself he will outlive. The Resolve directing the half pay for seven years contains some provisoes and restrictions which though perhaps unimportant in themselves, were interpreted in a manner that gave an unfavorable aspect to the Measure, and more than disappointed its intended effect.

With respect to a pensionary establishment for Officers Widows, nothing can be a more encouraging reflection to a married Man than that in case of accident to himself, his family

Library of Congress

is left with some dependence to preserve them from want, and nothing can be a more painful and discouraging one than the reverse.

The chief objection I have heard to this plan is, that the principle of pensioning is incompatible with the maxims of our government. The truth of this objection I shall not controvert, but I think it applies equally to an establishment for seven Years as to one for life. It is alike a pension in both Cases; in one for a fixed and determinate, in the other for a contingent period. All that can be said is we submit to one inconvenience to avoid a greater, and if it operates as a bad precedent, we must endeavour to correct it when we have it in our power.

One thing, however, I think it necessary

to observe, that unless the Committee should be fully convinced of the necessity of the establishment proposed, and should be clearly of opinion that it will meet the concurrence of Congress the best way will be not to put it to the experiment of a debate. If it be once known that such a question is in agitation, it will again raise the hopes and solitudes of the Officers, and if it fails, renew all their former discontents on the same subject, [and under their present circumstances and feelings with redoubled violence.] It is a point in which their feelings are much engaged and they ought not to be awakened, if they are not to be gratified.

I have just received a letter of the 9th instant from his Excellency the Governor of the State of Virginia, accompanied by several late Acts of the Legislature, both for recruiting their troops and more comfortably providing the Officers and Men. The general spirit of these Acts corresponds with the measures I have taken the liberty to recommend. I have the honor etc.³⁶

To THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE

Philadelphia, January 23, 1779.

Library of Congress

Gentlemen: Cloathing the Army well is a matter of

36. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, and the words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

such essential and fundamental importance, that it ought not by any means to depend on contingencies, but some plan should if possible be concerted to produce regular and constant Supplies. Whether this can best be effected by governmental Contracts with the Court of France, or any other power disposed to assist us, or in the way of Commerce by a Committee appointed for the purpose, or an individual qualified for the trust by his connections, talents for Business and integrity, in either of which cases sufficient and certain funds must be established for the support of public Credit, or in the last place by calling upon the several States to provide each for its respective Quota of Troops; I say which of these three Modes will be most eligible, or how far it will be advisable and practicable to unite them, the Committee or Congress who best know the State of our national Credit, funds and expectations, will be better able to determine than I can.

I shall take the liberty however to observe, that one of the two first modes corresponds most with my Ideas. The united funds and Credit of the Continent appears to me the only sufficient Basis for the extensive supplies which are required. Any other it is to be feared would be too contracted and render them too precarious. Should it be left wholly with each State to provide for its own troops, the business would probably be conducted chiefly on the principle of private mercantile Contracts and Adventures, and with the impediments that now lie in the way of trade, we could hardly promise ourselves from that source the ample and uniform supplies of which we stand in need. This mode I think

should rather be considered as subordinate and auxiliary. If governmental Contracts can be made as suggested in the first case, they will put the matter upon a more certain footing than can be done in any other way. If this be deemed either impolitic or impracticable, the second mode may be made our principal dependance, and the plan of State supplies⁴³

Library of Congress

adopted in aid of it. If either of these two plans be adopted, measures ought to be taken in consequence without delay, but as it will be some time before the necessary provision can be made upon either of the two first plans, it will be proper⁴⁴ to call upon each State in the most pressing manner to make every exertion for supplying its own troops.

In order to be certain of obtaining competent Supplies, much larger Quantities than are really wanted ought to be sent for, and every Cargo properly assorted. On this plan, the loss of one parcel would not derange the whole Stock, and we should in the worst event have a prospect of securing the supply necessary. If we should be fortunate enough to do more, and a larger quantity should arrive safe than the purposes of the Army require, it might be turned to infinite advantage by a Sale, which besides the profit attending it, would serve to relieve the Currency by drawing a considerable part of the circulating paper into the public Treasury. With a view to this, that more of the materials may not be made up than are wanted and the better to fit the cloathing to the Men, as every Regiment I believe has Taylors enough to make up its own, I would recommend that Materials for Cloathing rather than Cloathes ready

43. This developed, in 1780, into the plan of “specific supplies” in which the individual States were assigned a quota of supplies to be furnished the general government for the use of the Army, in lieu of money.

44. The draft has “immediately.”

made be imported.

Whether the Continent or each State respectively undertake the Cloathing the troops, it is equally necessary in my opinion that there should be A Clothier General; A Sub or State Clothier and a Regimental Clothier. The Clothier General in the first instance will be necessary to furnish Estimates of the Supplies wanted for the Army, to receive those supplies, superintend the distribution of them to the State Clothiers, make the account for what they receive at stated periods, every three, six or twelve months as shall be

Library of Congress

determined, to stand as it were between the public and the Army, seeing that the first is not imposed on and that the last gets whatever is allowed in a regular, direct and seasonable manner.

In the second Case a Clothier General will be necessary not only to stand between the public and the Army but between the Continent and each particular State. It will be his Business to settle all accounts with the State Clothiers according to the actual deliveries, he will also have to provide for the Cavalry, Artillery and all Corps not appertaining to any particular States.

The Sub or State Clothier should be appointed by his own State (especially if each State is to provide for its own troops). If the Army is supplied on Continental account, he will receive the proportion of Cloathing for the troops of the State to which he

belongs from the Clothier General, which he will issue to the Regimental Clothiers, on Returns countersigned by the Colonel or commanding Officer of the Regiment. He is to keep exact accounts with each Regiment, inspect those of the regimental Clothier, see that the Articles delivered them are duly issued to the troops; and that all Cloathing above the Bounty allowance drawn by the non Commissioned Officers and Soldiers be charged to them and credited in the monthly pay Rolls, and that the Officers receive what is allowed them and no more.

In Case the States should each provide for its own troops, the Sub or State Clothier who should always reside with or near the Army to know and supply the wants of the troops the better, is to call upon the Governor or purchasing Agent of the State for the Supplies wanted from time to time, and to perform the same duties in other respects as mentioned above. He may keep accounts with the Cloathier General in behalf of the public, charging the united States only with what is allowed by Congress to the Officers and Men.

The Regimental Cloathier who very properly under our present establishment is the Regimental Pay Master, should observe the following Rule in drawing Cloathing from

Library of Congress

the State Cloathier. He should in the first instance have returns from the Captains or officers commanding Companies, specifying the Mens names and the particular wants of each. These he should digest into a Regimental Return which being signed by the Officer commanding the Regiment and countersigned by himself with a Receipt upon it, should be lodged with the State Clothier and become to him a Voucher for the delivery

in his settlements with the Cloathier General. He is to keep an Account with every Officer and Soldier for every Article delivered taking receipts from them as vouchers for the delivery. He is to credit them for the Continental Allowance and charge for every thing they receive, making stoppages in the monthly pay Rolls for whatever they may fall in debt to the public.

To prevent in future any unequal distribution of Cloathing either to the Regiments or Officers, and the confusion and loss which have heretofore been occasioned, and would for ever be occasioned by having no regular plan for issuing it, and to check irregular applications from commanding Officers of Regiments to public Agents in different parts, it ought to be strictly enjoined on those Agents, on the Clothier Genl. and on the Sub or State Clothiers, to issue no Cloathing but through the Channels already pointed out. In a word, the Clothier General on the first plan, or the persons appointed to procure by the States on the second, ought to know no person nor deliver a single Article to any person but the State Cloathiers. These on their part should make no issues but to the Regimental Cloathiers. If this Rule be departed from in one instance, it immediately opens a door for endless irregularities and impositions and it becomes impossible to prevent double and unequal drafts or to keep proper accounts either with Officers or Soldiers. An adherence to these Rules may sometimes operate inconveniently to individuals, as Officers absent from Camp may frequently stand in need of cloathing from the Stores in the Country, yet the hardship of a refusal to them

ought not to be put in competition with the evils attending a compliance.

Library of Congress

Having suggested for the consideration of the Committee, different modes to obtain Cloathing for the Army, and the best one I am capable of conceiving for the issuing it, I beg leave to give it as my opinion, that if Congress by a decisive Act of theirs would point out the Colour of the Cloth for each State, and the Uniform of each Regiment and adhere to it invariably, the following good consequences (without a possible bad one that I can foresee) would result. First it would prevent in case of State purchases an interference (as far as Cloth is concerned in these purchases) because the Colour of one State would not suit that of another. Secondly by having many Colours you do not increase the demand and of course the price of any one. Thirdly, it is a great advantage to have one Corps distinguished from another, because the good and bad deeds of the Soldiers, honorable and dishonorable Actions of the Officers are easier brought to light, the Uniform being a ready index to discoveries of this kind. And lastly, Officers by becoming acquainted with the fixed Uniform of their State and Regiment, and knowing that it is not to be changed as fancy and the caprice of a commanding Officer may direct, can take measures accordingly and avoid running into the unnecessary expence and trouble occasioned by the discretionary changes which happen. There may be difficulty in fixing upon 13 Colours (one for each State) or as there may be favourite Colours it will be difficult to please all. How far the first is to be accomplished I know not, but the latter might be determined by lot, unless it should be found

worthy of attention to appoint the commonest Colours to the States which furnish the greatest number of Troops, for the more easy procuring them; and to give the Colours most rare to the small States for the contrary reason. If 13 Colours should be thought too many, perhaps four or five might answer by classing the States and varying the facings. I could even wish that Congress were to extend their orders to the *Cut* of the Cloaths and give each State Cloathier a pattern suit and order him not to deviate from it in the smallest degree, and would moreover forbid Breeches altogether, substituting Woolen Overalls in the Winter and linen ones in the summer as the most convenient and cheapest wear for the Soldier.

Library of Congress

In my letter respecting the provision for Officers, I have suggested my Ideas on the necessity of furnishing them with Cloathing at prices proportioned to their pay, and the manner of doing it.⁴⁵ In the Report No. 2 of the Committee on the Cloathing department.⁴⁶ I find that the Rate proposed to regulate the prices by, is that of two thirds of a dollar for one shilling Sterling. When we consider that even in the cheapest times the Officers pay was very moderate and required a good deal of œconomy to make it sufficient, and that now every Article of expence is greatly increased, this Rate will appear to be rather high. Three hundred pr Cent on the Sterling cost dollars at 7/6 is in my opinion as high as it ought to be placed. The Articles proposed to be furnished seem to be very ample and proper. But the money proposed to be paid in

45. See Washington's letter to the Committee of Congress, Jan. 20, 1779, *ante*.

46. This report, in the writing of Elbridge Gerry, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 31, fol. 17. It is undated, but was printed in the Library of Congress edition of the *Journals* under Jan. 1, 1778. Indorsed "No. 2.", which indorsement was later crossed off and "No. 5" substituted, some date nearer the end of the year 1778, or even between Jan. 1 and 23, 1779, seems more accurate.

lieu of those Articles for the last Campaign is intirely inadequate. I would either recommend the Idea of compensation to be laid aside intirely, or that it should be made a real and sufficient one. As it now stands, it will rather have a bad than a good effect. The Committee will easily conceive the reasonings and feelings of the Officers when they find that the, at present, trifling Sum of 102 dollars is given as an equivalent for the advantage of having been supplied with a complete Stock of Cloathing at a moderate price in proportion to their pay.

It is a part of my plan suggested in the letter already mentioned, that when the Cloathing cannot be furnished by the public, a true equivalent in money should be given estimated on the difference between the cost of such Cloathing, at the Rate established between

Library of Congress

the public and the Army, and what they can actually be purchased for in the Country. This is the only satisfactory substitute which can be adopted, and even this, as I have before observed, will be infinitely less beneficial than the stipulated supply itself. With perfect Respect and Esteem I have the honor etc.⁴⁷

47. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.